

Delivered From Dark Powers



David Eells



© 2016 David Eells. All rights reserved. Permission is granted to copy and quote portions of this book, provided the context is accompanied with the copyright notice and contact details.

ISBN: 978-1-942008-20-0

First Printing – Large Print Edition – 2018

Download this book and others freely from www.ubmbooks.com.

Scriptures are taken from the *American Standard Version (ASV)* because of its faithfulness to the ancient manuscripts and Bible Numerics, a system designed by God for proving authenticity.

We have departed from the *ASV* only in the name Jehovah and Lord Jehovah which we replaced with Lord and Lord God, respectively. Neither represents the original YHWH but Lord is less confusing to many and we did not want this to distract from the teaching.

Numerics is a system designed into the Bible by God to prove authenticity. The Greeks and Hebrews used their letters for numbers. Therefore, the whole Bible is also written in numbers which show perfect patterns as long as the God-inspired original words are not departed from. It mathematically proves the original text and where it has been added to or taken away from. The Numeric English New Testament (NENT) is based on the numeric pattern and is quoted from when necessary.

We desire to make this book free on our part because Jesus said, “Freely you have received, freely give.” The E-book is freely available on our website www.ubm1.org. Free copies of our books are at times made available at www.ubm1.org/free through the generous donations of His faithful servants. When other book houses sell our materials we do not take a percentage of profits when their rules make this possible as it is now. Other houses that we may use in the future demand the author/UBM receive at least the lowest percentage. When this happens that money will go towards free books in agreement with the Lord’s command as we have done in the past.

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

May our Father bless those whom He used to create this book from transcriptions of David Eells' teachings:

- Brad Moyers, who then proofread the manuscript.
- Jessica McGinley who created the cover art.
- Many brothers and sisters who have worked on this book but do not wish any credit.

Books of the Bible - Abbreviation List

Old Testament

Gen.	Genesis
Exo.	Exodus
Lev.	Leviticus
Num.	Numbers
Deu.	Deuteronomy
Jos.	Joshua
Jdg.	Judges
Rth.	Ruth
1Sa.	1 Samuel
2Sa.	2 Samuel
1Ki.	1 Kings
2Ki.	2 Kings
1Ch.	1 Chronicles
2Ch.	2 Chronicles
Ezr.	Ezra
Neh.	Nehemiah
Est.	Esther
Job.	Job
Psa.	Psalms
Pro.	Proverbs
Ecc.	Ecclesiastes
Son.	The Song of Solomon
Isa.	Isaiah
Jer.	Jeremiah
Lam.	Lamentations
Eze.	Ezekiel
Dan.	Daniel
Hos.	Hosea
Joe.	Joel
Amo.	Amos
Oba.	Obadiah
Jon.	Jonah
Mic.	Micah
Nah.	Nahum
Hab.	Habakkuk

Zep.	Zephaniah
Hag.	Haggai
Zec.	Zechariah
Mal.	Malachi

New Testament

Mat.	Matthew
Mar.	Mark
Luk.	Luke
Joh.	John
Act.	Acts
Rom.	Romans
1Co.	1 Corinthians
2Co.	2 Corinthians
Gal.	Galatians
Eph.	Ephesians
Php.	Philippians
Col.	Colossians
1Th.	1 Thessalonians
2Th.	2 Thessalonians
1Ti.	1 Timothy
2Ti.	2 Timothy
Tit.	Titus
Phm.	Philemon
Heb.	Hebrews
Jas.	James
1Pe.	1 Peter
2Pe.	2 Peter
1Jn.	1 John
2Jn.	2 John
3Jn.	3 John
Jud.	Jude
Rev.	Revelation

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Foreward	6
1. Jesus Crippled the Devil	8
2. Lay the Groundwork	37
3. The Devil's Big Gun, Anxiety	67
4. Don't Let Fear Conquer You	100
5. Beware the Devil's Traps and Tricks!	126
6. Take Your Promised Land	156
7. Warfare "Do's & Don'ts"	181
8. Walk Like Past Warriors	207
9. Don't Fall for Demons' Tactics	232
10. God Sends Help	260
11. Winning the Faction War	288
12. How to Defeat the "Stupid" Demons	310
13. Beware the Devil's Disguises	341
14. Plunder the Devil	381
15. Postscript From the Author	408

FOREWORD

You Shall Live

When I first heard about compiling this book, my spirit leapt within me. And what an adventure it was to comb through many years of teaching. As I read or listened to the materials for the purpose of editing, the Father changed my life remarkably. If you read this book with attention and follow the counsel of it, your life will change, too. You and those around you will be delivered, saved, healed, and set free from every evil work.

The Lord gave me a specific Word for this book that has already manifested for me. Now it is your turn. (*Eze.47:9*) ***And it shall come to pass, that every living creature which swarmeth, in every place whither the rivers come, shall live; and there shall be a very great multitude of fish; for these waters are come thither, and the waters of the sea shall be healed, and everything shall live whithersoever the river cometh.*** *Delivered From Dark Powers* will be recognized as an authoritative work on dealing with the demonic realm. It will be appreciated for the restored life that it brings to multitudes.

Nuts & Bolts of the Book

If you are an observant person, you will notice some repetition. However, there are some important concepts that seem to be routinely missed the first or second time around by many of us. These 'deal-breakers' are presented more than once within these pages. *Delivered From Dark*

Powers originated from several audio teachings that were based on many books of the Bible. This book also contains prophesies, dreams, visions, letters, emails, and testimonies. Lastly, you will find a few passages from the Jesse Penn-Lewis book, *War on the Saints*.

I edited most of the material for purposes of clarity and conciseness. We omitted a few names in order to maintain confidentiality. If you should happen to read something of your own that is contained in these pages, any changes that were made to it are my responsibility. However, you will find that I neither deleted anything that was important to the topic nor did I change anything material to the subject.

Love and Blessings,
The Editor

CHAPTER ONE

Jesus Crippled the Devil

[Father, thank You for giving me an excitement in my spirit as I read Your instructions on how to give the devil a black eye! Even the title, “Jesus Crippled the Devil,” stirs me. Thank You for hope and encouragement to know more and to act upon what I learn. I’m tired, Father, of all the areas in my life where I’m not experiencing victory. I’m ready for a change! I ask for your grace and power to open up Your Word to my heart and spirit. I want to be a spiritual warrior. I want the enemy camp to cringe every morning when I wake up. Thank You in advance for what You are going to do in my life through this book. The Editor]

Jesus Took the Devil’s Armor

When the Pharisees accused Jesus of casting out demons by Beelzebub, the prince of demons, He replied, **(Luk.11:19) And if I by Beelzebub cast out demons, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges. (20) But if I by the finger of God cast out demons, then is the kingdom of God come upon you. (21) When the strong [man]** (The word “man” is actually not in the original; it was added-in later. Jesus was calling the devil “the strong” when He was spoiling the devil’s kingdom.) **fully armed guardeth his own court, his goods are in peace: (22) but when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him his whole armor wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.**

(23) He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth. It actually says, **(Luk.11:21) When the strong fully armed guardeth his own court, his goods are in peace.** These “goods” Jesus is talking about are the things that the devil, “the strong,” has been given authority over in this world, and the “court” here represents his kingdom where he, “the strong,” rules and reigns. That’s what Jesus was talking about. **(Luk.11:21) When the strong** (Again, this is speaking of the devil.) **fully armed guardeth his own court, his** (This is referring to “the strong.”) **goods are in peace: (22) but when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him** (That was Jesus!), **he taketh from him his whole armor wherein he trusted.** Did you know that the devil has no armor? His kingdom has no armor. The demons have no armor. They have no protection against the authority that God has given to us. The protection has all been taken away from them.

His whole armor has been taken away from the devil, as it is God **(Col.1:13) Who delivered us out of the power of darkness, and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of his love.** And He gave us authority. **(Luk.10:19) Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you.** This is something that has already been accomplished; it isn’t something that we have to accomplish. God has given us authority to partake of everything that Jesus did at the Cross. **(Col.1:12) Giving thanks unto the Father, who made us meet** (The Greek there is “made us competent.”) **to be partakers of the inher-**

instance of the saints in light. Whatever a saint in light is entitled to, God made us able to partake of that, so if you think that you lack ability, you are just wrong and you need to study the Scriptures. For example, **(Eph.6:13) Wherefore take up the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and, having done all, to stand.** **(16) Withal taking up the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the evil [one].** And **(Php.4:13) I can do all things in him that strengtheneth me.** Jesus made us able to be a partaker in whatever we need. He made us able to plunder the devil's kingdom, and the devil's kingdom is wherever the devil rules or his curse reigns. Wherever the devil has ability, we have the ability to take it away from him. The devil has no power. Do you remember when Joshua and Caleb were seeking to bring the children of Israel into the Promised Land? After spying out the land, these two said that their enemies' defense was removed from over them. **(Num.14:9) Only rebel not against the Lord, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they are bread for us: their defence is removed from over them, and the Lord is with us: fear them not.** All that the other ten spies could see were the giants, but Joshua and Caleb saw that the enemy had no armor. That's the way we have to see the enemies of God's Kingdom. It makes no difference whether those enemies are the lusts of the flesh, works of darkness, demons, the devil, or whatever. Their defense is removed from over them. They have no power against the Word of God. Jesus was the "Stronger" Who came and took away their whole armor (Luke 11:22).

Jesus Divided the Spoils

Those “spoils” of the devil’s kingdom are all the places where he has taken advantage of your life or taken authority over the things or circumstances that God has put in your hands. All these add up to “spoils.” When Jesus went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed of the devil (Acts 10:38), He was spoiling the devil’s kingdom. If you are being oppressed of the devil, Jesus destroyed this oppression. He broke this power everywhere He went. Whether it was hunger, sickness, demonic possession, or mental need, it didn’t make any difference; Jesus broke the oppression and He told us to do the same thing because (**Mat.12:30**) ***He that is not with me is against me, and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.*** The devil’s power over God’s people rests in the fact that God’s people don’t know that his power has already been broken, and they don’t know the authority that’s been given to them. Although the Word speaks it plainly, it still has to be a revelation that you pick up and do something with. The Bible says of Jesus that, (**Col.2:15**) ***Having despoiled the principalities and the powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it.*** “Triumphing” is not the victory. “Triumphing” is celebrating the victory that has already been won. Jesus triumphed over the devil and He rubbed the devil’s nose in what He had accomplished on the Cross. The victory was at the Cross; what came after the Cross was the triumph. (**2Co.2:14**) ***But thanks be unto God, who always leadeth us in triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest through us the savor of his knowledge in every place.*** We are to simply celebrate His victory. What we need to do

is repeat what the Word says about our circumstances or situation, and we do that by stating what the Word says about our authority and righteousness. All we have to do is believe that. The devil wants us to look at ourselves and our failures and the curse around us, but we just need to remember that we have authority over that curse. We've been crucified with Christ and we're not alive anymore; now it's Christ Who lives in us. ***(Gal.2:20) I have been crucified with Christ; and it is no longer I that live, but Christ living in me: and that life which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, the faith which is in the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself up for me.*** When we remember what the Word of God says about us and about our circumstances, we can celebrate.

[Father, this seems too easy, but help me to start right now to believe that the devil is crippled. As I read Your Word, I see that the devil has been defeated. Help me to believe when my eyes have seen different results. Forgive my unbelief. As I read on, please put in my heart the victory You are bringing to my life and the lives of my loved ones. Thank You for helping me to believe that I've received victory over every demon. The Editor]

Triumph Over the Devil

Praising God is triumphing over the devil; it's celebrating the victory. Praising God is not necessarily singing songs, and some songs that you sing in church don't really praise God. Many songs don't even confess the Word of God. They don't celebrate the victory, and as a matter of fact, a lot of them just confess the problem. We are not under the curse anymore because ***(Gal.3:13) Christ re-***

deemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us; for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree: (14) that upon the Gentiles might come the blessing of Abraham in Christ Jesus; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith. (He became accursed for us so that we could have Abraham's blessings. So how was Abraham blessed?) (**Gen.24:1**) ... **And the Lord had blessed Abraham in all things.**) (**Gal.3:15**) *Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: Though it be but a man's covenant, yet when it hath been confirmed, no one maketh it void, or addeth thereto.* (**16**) *Now to Abraham were the promises spoken, and to his seed. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.* (**17**) *Now this I say: A covenant confirmed beforehand by God, the law, which came four hundred and thirty years after, doth not disannul, so as to make the promise of none effect.* (**18**) *For if the inheritance is of the law, it is no more of promise: but God hath granted it to Abraham by promise.* Now we are celebrating the victory that He already accomplished.

Jesus said, (**Joh.16:33**) ... ***In the world ye have tribulation: be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.*** And He said, (**Joh.19:30**) ... **It is finished...** That's what we have to remember when we look around us and, instead, we see the very opposite. If we apply the Word to the problem, we are going to spoil the principalities, the powers, and the rulers of darkness (Ephesians 6:12). The Bible says when Jesus took away the devil's armor, He divided the spoil. (**Isa.53:12**) ***Therefore will I divide***

him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he poured out his soul unto death... Jesus said, **(Luk.11:23) He that is not with me is against me...** He's talking there about those who are dividing or plundering the spoils. If you are with Jesus, then you are going to do what He did, and what He did was plunder the devil. All of His physical life, He plundered the devil, and by His victory over the devil, He made it possible for us to plunder the devil's kingdom. We should be spoiling the devil's kingdom; we should be destroying the curse around us. We should be bringing people into victory by putting faith in their hearts. We should be delivering those who are captive by casting out demons. And we should be delivering those who are oppressed of the devil by healing the sick. We should be doing everything our Lord Jesus did. Jesus went on to say, **(Luk.11:23) He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.** So you are either going to be "gathering" or you are going to be "scattering." That means you are either going to be on the attack or you are going to be on the run. You're going to be doing one or the other, and sad to say, most Christians are on the run because they don't understand what Jesus did. They don't understand what the Word of God says. They don't understand what their position is in this world. We believers are on the attack. We are going into the Promised Land to take this land for Jesus Christ, and not a man there can stand before us. **(Jos.1:5) There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life. as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee; I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.** Most Christians don't understand that the victory has already been given to us.

We are not supposed to go in there and lose people; we are supposed to go in there and conquer the enemy. It's been given to us to conquer the enemy. Jesus said, **(Joh.20:21) ... as the Father hath sent me, even so send I you.** God did not send Jesus to fail. He sent Him with the Word of God and He sends us with the Word of God, too, but will we go with the Word of God? He says, **(Eph.6:17) And take the ... sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.** We have to take the Sword of the Spirit and we have to fight, because if we don't fight, we are going to lose. If we are not plundering, if we are not gathering the spoils, we're being scattered.

The word "scattereth" there is from the Greek word *skorpizo*, and this is where we get the English word "scorpion." It's from the same root as the Greek word *skorpios*, meaning "to penetrate and to put to flight." When a scorpion stings with its tail, it penetrates and puts to flight because of the pain and misery it inflicts. Jesus spoke about scorpions. **(Luk.10:19) Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you.** In the kingdom of the devil, scorpion spirits are tormentors. When a scorpion spirit stings you, just as with a real scorpion, it hardly ever kills but it's very painful. Scorpion spirits can torment your body with sickness and pain, and they may also torment you with fear. **(1Jn.4:18) ...fear hath punishment...** If you are not plundering, the devil is going to penetrate you with one of these spirits, causing you to flee. If you are not plundering, then your thinking is contrary to the Word of God and you are not going to stand up to the devil. **(Luk.10:18) And he said unto them, I beheld Satan fallen as**

lightning from heaven. (19) Behold, I have given you authority... If your Bible says “power” instead of the word “authority,” then it has the wrong word because the Greek there is *exousia*, meaning “authority.” “Authority” is the “right to use power.” You have the right to use God’s Power. ***(19) Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power*** (Now that word is the Greek word *dunamis*, and it’s the one that means “power.”) ***of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you. (20) Nevertheless in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you...*** This is talking about serpent and scorpion spirits. These are different kinds of spirits and they have different works.

In the kingdom of the devil, the serpent spirits have authority. While the poison a scorpion inflicts is in its tail, the poison that the serpent inflicts is in its head, and as the saying goes, it’s the head that wags the tail. The Bible says, ***(Deu.28:13) And the Lord will make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if thou shalt hearken unto the commandments of the Lord thy God...*** You are going to be above and not beneath; you are going to be the head and not the tail, just as Israel was supposed to be the head and not the tail. The tail reveals something about the head in most of God’s creatures. For example, you can tell a dog’s attitude when you look at its tail. If his tail is standing up in the air and wagging back and forth, you know that dog is happy and content, not fearful. But if his tail is tucked down between his legs, you can tell he’s feeling guilty or fearful. You can read his mind by looking at his tail. The superior authority is always the head and not

the tail. And the serpent's poison being in the head symbolizes that the serpent spirit poisons the mind. The job of the serpent spirit, mostly, is not to bring about torment, but to change your mind. Their job is to deceive, as the Bible says. **(Gen.3:1) Now the serpent was more subtle than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made.** He was subtle. He was crafty. He was wise in an evil way. **(2Co.11:3) But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve in his craftiness** (So the "serpent" is a beguiler.) **your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity and the purity that is toward Christ.** Serpent spirits beguile. They are deluding spirits and deceiving spirits. They want to change your mind, just as the serpent changed Eve's mind, because he wanted to pervert her knowledge. He wanted her to partake of knowledge that was forbidden. **(Gen.2:17) But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it...** He wanted her to partake of knowledge that wasn't legal.

Scripture tells us about different ways we can receive things through the spirit realm that are illegal. **(Deu.18:9) When thou art come into the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.** **(10) There shall not be found with thee any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, one that useth divination, one that practiseth augury, or an enchanter, or a sorcerer, (11) or a charmer, or a consulter with a familiar spirit, or a wizard, or a necromancer.** **(12) For whosoever doeth these things is an abomination unto the Lord: and because of these abominations the Lord thy God**

doth drive them out from before thee. (13) Thou shalt be perfect with the Lord thy God. (14) For these nations, that thou shalt dispossess, hearken unto them that practise augury, and unto diviners; but as for thee, the Lord thy God hath not suffered thee so to do. (20) But the prophet, that shall speak a word presumptuously in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, that same prophet shall die. (21) And if thou say in thy heart, How shall we know the word which the Lord hath not spoken? (22) when a prophet speaketh in the name of the Lord, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the Lord hath not spoken: the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously, thou shalt not be afraid of him. You see, there is false or deceptive knowledge. Going to consult familiar spirits or deceiving spirits, even if they claim to be prophets, is illegal. Going to consult wizards or necromancers is not allowed. All these operate in forbidden knowledge. Of course, the devil wants to give you forbidden knowledge because he wants to delude you. He can make the “tail” do whatever he wants if he can change your mind, if he can change the knowledge that God has given you. If he can do that, then he’s got you. That’s why these serpent spirits have been given authority in the devil’s kingdom. They are higher spirits than scorpion spirits because their primary purpose is to deceive you.

Some of these “serpents” are “seducing spirits” that operate by giving you false doctrine. ***(1Ti.4:1) But the Spirit saith expressly, that in later times some shall fall away from the faith, giving heed to seducing***

spirits and doctrines of demons. They seduce you by giving all kinds of flesh-pleasing reasons why it is advantageous for you to believe their doctrines. There are seducing spirits forbidding you to eat meats, or to marry (as in this context), and so on, because if you have a false doctrine, that head is going to wag that tail. The devil knows the rest of the body is going to follow. The most important thing for the devil is that you accept the spirits that work in your head; that's the way he can control the rest of your life. Remember, we are not to receive forbidden knowledge. Instead, we're supposed to be **(2Co.10:5) casting down imaginations, and every high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ.** You'll win the battle if you start with the head, but if you have spirits of fear, anxiety, condemnation, or guilt, then the devil has a stronghold in you. If you have anything that he can use against you, then you're giving the devil a "spy in your camp" because one demonic spirit can open the door for other demonic spirits so that you won't be able to stand up against the devil who is looking to destroy you. **(Mat.12:43) But the unclean spirit, when he is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest, and findeth it not. (44) Then he saith, I will return into my house whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. (45) Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more evil than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man becometh worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this evil generation.** The devil's seducing spirits are "double

agents." They talk in your mind as if they are your friend and as if they belong to you, but whatever is speaking in your mind that's contrary to the Word of God is a stronghold of the enemy by which he can conquer you. You have the authority to cast it out of you. Get rid of it!

[Father, You have brought to my attention that I have probably read or listened to things that are not according to Your Word. I might believe these things as true, when instead, they are false. Father, sort through my mind! Sift through my heart! Search me out, Father. I don't want the false, I want what is True. Father, I thank You in advance for bringing each and every false belief to my attention so that I can cast it down. In faith I speak that You will reveal all to me in Your perfect time! Bless Your Name! The Editor]

The Unseen Spirit Realm

The Bible says, **(Rev.9:1) And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star from heaven fallen unto the earth** (That's speaking of Satan.): **and there was given to him the key of the pit of the abyss.** (2) **And he opened the pit of the abyss; and there went up a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.** (3) **And out of the smoke came forth locusts upon the earth; and power was given them, as the scorpions of the earth have power.** (4) **And it was said unto them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but only such men as have not the seal of God on their foreheads.** (5) **And it was given them that they**

should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when it striketh a man. As we've learned, the tormenting spirits are scorpion spirits. In the Parable of the Unforgiving Servant (Matthew 18:23-35), the Lord says that He will turn you over to the tormentors until you should pay what is due (Matthew 18:34), and those tormentors are these scorpion spirits. Nobody is ever going to see with their physical eyes the creatures described here from the bottomless pit, because they're coming to the second heaven. It's like the angel here in Revelation. (**Rev.14:6**) *And I saw another angel flying in mid heaven* (The Greek word means "middle heaven."), *having eternal good tidings to proclaim unto them that dwell on the earth, and unto every nation and tribe and tongue and people; (7) and he saith with a great voice, Fear God, and give him glory; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made the heaven and the earth and sea and fountains of waters.* "Middle heaven" means the angel is in the second heaven. That means you don't see him, although the angel is right here with us in the devil's kingdom and he's preaching the Gospel. We can see what's in the first heaven, but the second heaven is a different realm, a "twilight zone," if you will. And so this scorpion spirit of Revelation 9 has been given five months to torment those people who don't have the seal of God on their foreheads, but they are not able to see this spirit that came out of the bottomless pit.

Satan has authority to loose these angels (Revelation 9:1) that the Bible says were held for the end of time, for a time and a season when God was going to judge the earth

(Revelation 9:13-15). Satan was given authority to loose them when he was cast out of heaven, and that's what is happening here. The Bible says, **(Rev.14:11) And the smoke of their torment goeth up for ever and ever; and they have no rest day and night, they that worship the beast and his image, and who-so receiveth the mark of his name.** As we read, both smoke and torment are also mentioned in Revelation 9. Out of the smoke came tormenting spirits that were like locusts and like scorpions, and we've seen that these are demons with the authority to penetrate and to put to flight. Other demons are mentioned often in the Scriptures. For instance, **(Rev.16:13) And I saw coming out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits, as it were frogs: (14) for they are spirits of demons...** People who have a gift of discerning of spirits have seen frogs in the spirit realm, and those frogs were evil spirits, just as the scorpion spirits are evil. You know, the devil always sends his "big guns" after you when you get into a deep trial, a heavy trial that will have a really terrible outcome if you lose it. The Bible says, **(1Jn.4:18KJV) ... Fear hath torment...** During a battle or a trial, you may have suddenly felt a spirit of fear just come down on you. That's another one of the devil's "big guns," and if you listen to it, if you give in to it, you are going to run from the devil.

Use the Whole Armor of God

What should we do? **(Eph.6:11) Put on the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand against**

the wiles of the devil. (12) For our wrestling is not against flesh and blood, but against the principalities, against the powers, against the world-rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual [hosts] of wickedness in the heavenly [places]. (13) Wherefore take up the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and, having done all, to stand. (14) Stand therefore, having girded your loins with truth, and having put on the breastplate of righteousness, (15) and having shod your feet with the preparation of the gospel of peace; (16) withal taking up the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the evil [one]. (17) And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. We should put up a shield of faith to quench those “fiery darts” of the wicked one. What does a fiery dart do? Just like the tail of the scorpion, it’s made to penetrate and put to flight. It’s made to conquer you, but with the shield of faith you can quench fear, depression, anxiety, or any other of these fiery darts, these tormenting spirits that come against you, because they can only come against you if your mind isn’t right. But if you have faith in your mind, how is it possible for fear to come into you? If you have faith in your heart, how is it possible for depression, or anxiety, or any of these other spirits that seek to take hold of you, to conquer you? Remember what the Scripture says about you. **(Rom.6:11) Even so reckon ye also yourselves to be dead unto sin, but alive unto God in Christ Jesus.** Don’t ever think that any of this depression, or anxiety, or whatever the spirit may be that’s coming against you, is you. When these kinds of de-

ceiving spirits speak into your mind, that's when you have to put up your shield of faith. Don't accept those thoughts as yours. They're not coming from you and they don't belong to you.

There's a doctrine in the apostate church about the "holiness" of oppression, the "holiness" of sickness. They tell you that this martyr's syndrome is good for you, but you know if God promised you an "egg," He's not going to give you a "serpent." **(Luk.11:11) And of which of you that is a father shall his son ask a loaf, and he give him a stone? or a fish, and he for a fish give him a serpent? (12) Or if he shall ask an egg, will he give him a scorpion?** The serpent and scorpion represent doctrines of death, but an egg represents life. What some churches have is actually a doctrine of death because they think that God is going to send them a "scorpion" or some other curse. And as for sickness, they think they are going to have to put up with it. They claim that Paul's "thorn in the flesh" (2 Corinthians 12:7) was sickness, but it never was, and Paul even said it wasn't sickness. (We prove this to you in a later chapter.) Those churches claim that it was sickness in order to make a person going through sickness and suffering feel righteous, but most of the suffering that God's people go through is because they don't believe the Word. God promises an egg while the devil wants us to settle for a scorpion, and it's sadly true that for most people, what's ruling their life is a scorpion. If you listen to anxiety, or fear, or guilt, you are being ruled by the devil. If you listen to shame or unbelief, you are being ruled by the devil. **(Rom.6:16) Know ye not, that to whom ye present yourselves [as] servants unto obedience, his servants ye are whom ye obey; whether of sin unto**

death, or of obedience unto righteousness? You can't listen to what God says and listen to what the devil says at the same time. **(1Co.10:21) Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of demons: ye cannot partake of the table of the Lord, and of the table of demons.** You can't partake of the Lord's Table and the table of demons at the same time because everything demons will feed you is contrary to the Word of God.

God promised us, **(Exo.23:27) I will send my terror before thee, and will discomfit all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee.** **(28) I will send the hornet before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite, from before thee.** A hornet, like a scorpion, penetrates and puts to flight. It's a little bitty thing but it can move a great big man. So you see, God can make our enemies fear us, and they do fear us if we know our authority. If we know what the Word of God says and we step out and swing that Word of God like a sword (Ephesians 6:17), they fear us. Our daughter had a dream once about five chickens that represented five evil spirits that were bothering my mother. Well, those chickens were "chicken," because just as soon as we gave them the Word, they ran. Evil spirits do fear us, but they recognize whether or not we know the Word of God. And they know whether or not we're standing on the Word of God, but they'll try to bluff us as long as they can. The devil wants us to fear him, of course. He wants us to fear the "fiery darts" of the curse that he administers, but we know the Word of God says we've been delivered from all that. **(Col.1:13) Who delivered us out of the power of darkness, and translated us into the**

kingdom of the Son of his love; (14) in whom we have our redemption, the forgiveness of our sins. And the Bible tells us who we are in Christ. ***(Rom.6:11) Reckon ye also yourselves to be dead unto sin, but alive unto God in Christ Jesus. (18) And being made free from sin, ye became servants of righteousness.*** Now that's a sword. That Word is a sword for you to use against the devil's lies.

Know Who You Are

The devil wants you to move on what he says, but the Lord wants you to move on what He says. If you don't move on what the Lord says, you don't get anything, because ***(Jas.2:17) Even so faith, if it have not works, is dead in itself.*** The devil's kingdom operates the same way. He can come by and put a little thought in your mind, but if you don't accept or move on it, if you don't chew or meditate on it, you are not guilty. The devil can put these little thoughts in your mind but you can reject them, and if he gets a little stronger, you can get a little stronger. You can speak up and just rebuke him. You can throw the Word of God into his face. Our faith and understanding about what Jesus did for us makes us able to not be fearful of any weapon the devil has. Christ took away the devil's whole armor (Luke 11:22). He took away all of his power (Matthew 28:18). He delivered us out of the power of darkness (Colossians 1:13). All of this is our shield. You don't fear the devil when you know who you are and that you don't have to give in to him. However, many people do give in to the devil, they give in to the spirits he sends against them, because they don't believe they have any other choice. Well,

there's a reason that the Gospel is called the "Good News." We have another choice; we have authority over the devil. He has to move when we say, "Move!" If we step out and exercise that authority over him, he has to move.

Unity in Christ

As we've seen, the word, *skorpizo*, refers to scorpion spirits, and the devil comes to scatter. Jesus said, (**Joh.16:32**) ***Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is come, that ye shall be scattered*** (That's the word, *skorpizo*.), ***every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.*** Fear scattered the disciples when the men came for Jesus in the garden (Matthew 26:50-56; Mark 14:43-52; Luke 22:47-53; John 18:1-14). They were afraid the same thing was going to happen to them, but we know that (**Joh.3:27**) ***A man can receive nothing, except it have been given him from heaven.*** The devil sent a spirit there to put fear in them so they would just abandon Jesus in his affliction. The devil also comes to divide. There's another word used in the Scriptures, which is *diaskorpizo*, and it means "to scatter and separate." A good example of that is, (**Joh.11:52**) ***And not for the nation only, but that he might also gather together into one the children of God that are scattered abroad.*** That means not only are they scattered from their land, but they are separated from each other, and the devil did it through those scorpion spirits. They divided, they separated and scattered the Body of Christ, just as God warned us through apostle Paul. (**Act.20:29**) ***I know that after my departing grievous wolves shall enter in among you, not***

sparing the flock; (30) and from among your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after them. All of God's people are supposed to be coming out of the bondage they're in and back to this one land. Do you know what that means? It means that we are supposed to be one. Jesus said, ***(Joh.10:16) And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice: and they shall become one flock, one shepherd.*** This is what the Tribulation is going to do. God's people are going to become one Flock with One Shepherd, but for now they are *diaskorpizo*, they are "scattered abroad," separated.

Scorpion spirits separate the Body, separate the Flock, and they do this with false doctrine, false understanding, and false thinking. I've heard people say about our teachings, "Well, aren't you doing the same thing?" No, and when you look around us, you see people from all different backgrounds here. We all get along very well. We want the Flock to be one, but there is only one way the Flock is going to be one, and that's to give up sectarianism, because sectarianism is a work of the flesh. ***(Gal.5:19) Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these: fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, (20) idolatry, sorcery, enmities, strife, jealousies, wraths, factions, divisions, parties*** (The three Greek words there mean "contentions," "dissentions," and "sects."), ***(21) envyings, drunkenness, revellings, and such like; of which I forewarn you, even as I did forewarn you, that they who practise such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.*** Demon spirits come in to make you believe the lie that you are something great,

or that you have everything you need without the rest of the Body, but the Bible tells us, **(1Co.12:13) For in one Spirit were we all baptized into one body, whether Jews or Greeks, whether bond or free; and were all made to drink of one Spirit.** The Body needs to be one, because the Body has different parts of God's knowledge and different parts of God's gifts. When all are put together, the Body is edified, it's "built up." **(Eph.4:15) But speaking truth in love, we may grow up in all things into him, who is the head, even Christ; (16) from whom all the body fitly framed and knit together through that which every joint supplieth, according to the working in due measure of each several part, maketh the increase of the body unto the building up of itself in love.**

God wants His Flock to be one, and we want His Flock to be one, but the devil is warring against this unity. The devil knows that when God's Flock is one, it's going to be a powerhouse, and so we want to learn not to be separate from our brethren. We want to know what it is that has deceived our brethren to make them separate from us. The mind-deceiving serpent spirits deceive different members of the Body in different ways to keep them from knowing the truth. Since the head wags the tail, the rest of that body, whether it's one person or a group of many people, is going to follow whichever way the head leads. That's the job of the serpent spirits, but other demon spirits do the same thing. They sow their seeds of fear, doubt, unbelief, anger, lust, and so on, and if you receive their seed, your flesh will take on their nature. Your flesh will take on the nature of these demonic "gods" of the lusts of the flesh. Now Jesus sows a Seed, too, and if we believe and act on and live on it, we take on His Nature.

The Spirit of Christ is come in order to sow His Seed in our hearts so that our hearts take on His Image.

Use Your Imagination to Fulfill God's Purpose

What's an "image"? It's an imagination. The Bible says, **(Rom.1:21) Because that, knowing God, they glorified him not as God, neither gave thanks; but became vain in their reasonings...** In other words, they "became vain in their imaginations." So what is a "vain" imagination? The Scriptural word for "vain" is *mataioo*, and it means "aimless, foolish, futile, without purpose." A "vain" imagination is not doing what it's supposed to do; it's not working for God anymore. Your imagination was created to do something for you on this earth for God. If it's not fulfilling that purpose, then it's fulfilling another one, and it is vain. **(Rom.1:21) Because that, knowing God, they glorified him not as God, neither gave thanks; but became vain in their reasonings, and their senseless heart was darkened.** If you become vain in your imagination, if you have the kind of imaginations that, for instance, brought the Flood (Genesis 6:5-7), then your senseless heart is being darkened, because those imaginations are evil; know that the gods of the lusts of the flesh are taking advantage of you through this ground that they've gained in you. We need to be **(2Co.10:5) casting down imaginations, and every high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ.** This is talking about re-taking the ground, these high places, that those spirits have taken from us. Anywhere you are being ruled by any lust, there's a demon

around. He doesn't necessarily have to be on the inside; he might be on the outside, but he's still there. You can rebuke him, and when you rebuke him, he has to leave. If you know who you are in Christ, if you know the authority you have in Christ, and if you believe it, when you rebuke the demon, he has to leave.

[Father, I'm thinking now of a particular problem I've had. But thanks to Your Word, I realize I don't have to keep it. I don't have to be ruled by it any longer. I rebuke (name the problem) now in the Name of Jesus. It has to leave. I also bring thoughts about it to the obedience of Christ. I cast away evil imaginations and all wrong thoughts regarding what this demon or demon seed brought to me. I cast it all away from me. Thank You for freedom. Thank You that through Your Grace and Power, You are showing me what to say and how to act so that I can keep the freedom, too. The Editor]

Parable from the Animal Kingdom

The most important thing is to submit yourselves unto God. (**Jas.4:7**) ***Be subject therefore unto God; but resist the devil, and he will flee from you.*** We do this by repenting and believing what the Word says about us. "Resist the devil, and he will flee" is a promise to us from the Word of God. If we submit to God and resist the devil, he has to flee, but the devil's not going to tell us that. He's going to try to convince us that he doesn't have to leave. He's going to try to convince you that you're in bondage to this lust. No, we're not in bondage to this lust. We've been set free from that bondage because Jesus bound the strong man and then He plundered him. *Jesus crippled the devil.*

In the animal kingdom, when the mothers want to teach the babies how to hunt, the predator mother cripples the prey first. It may be a bird or a rabbit, and she sends the cub after it. She's teaching that cub how to be a predator. We need to understand that's what our Lord did for us. He went and crippled the devil. And not only that, He also took away his armor. Our Lord made it possible for us little cubs to run out there and jump on that old, mean devil. We can see a parable from God when we look at the animal kingdom. So now the devil is crippled, he has no armor and he's defenseless before us, but we have to know it and we have to believe it. We have to speak the Word of God; we have to swing the Sword.

[Father, I want to finish reading this book. The faith that You are giving me says that anything demonic that plans to prevent me from finishing this book will fail. Father, help me combat any evil thing that would "scatter" me from this book. I command depression, busyness, anxiety, disorder, and confusion, to be bound in the Name of Jesus. Thank You, Father, for helping me put boots on the ground! I want to fight the good fight. The Editor]

Testimony: Delivered From Ten Afflictions by E.B.

God's Word Gave Faith for Deliverance

Wonderful things have taken place in our lives since reading "Sovereign God For Us and Through Us." We have been delivered of Asperger Syndrome (autism), bipolar disorder, asthma, sinus infections, food allergies, acid reflux, esophagitis, lacking a thyroid, broken toes, and smoking, over less than a five-month period through faith in the Word.

Healed of Autism

My oldest son N.B., at eleven years old, has been healed of Asperger Syndrome, a high-functioning form of autism, and bipolar disorder. Since my faith was awakened, I took courage in the promises of God and took N.B. off of all his medication, which amounted to seven pills a day. He had been taking pills for five years to control behavioral problems. Able to finish the school year with minimal problems, he had absolutely no withdrawal symptoms. By faith I called the school to tell them we were taking him off of all his meds because we had prayed and believed that God had healed him. It was a great opportunity for his teachers to see a miracle. Since then, we have had trials of our faith. The symptoms tried to come back. But I had already been through “hell on earth” from this demonic activity that we had earlier mistaken for mental illness. There was no way I was going to accept it back, once I knew the truth! The medications that he had been taking made him a zombie! They took away his personality and stunted his growth. Now he is happy, with an animated personality. He is able to eat and has gone through a big growth spurt!

Healed from Severe Asthma

My middle son E.B., aged five years, was healed from severe asthma! He was taking two inhalers twice a day, Singular pills, and Nasonex nasal spray for chronic sinus infections. In addition, he had to have nebulizer treatments. He has not had to take any of it since we stood on faith for his healing! We have had trials of our faith for him also. Twice it tried to come back, but I rejected it and cast it out again. He runs around and jumps on the tram-

poline and doesn't have problems breathing or being out of breath or with chronic sinus infections anymore!

Saved from Food Allergies and Severe Acid Reflux

My youngest son J.B., at age three years, has been healed from food allergies and severe acid reflux. He had been allergic to milk, eggs and peanuts. Every time he would eat these foods he would have constant reflux and esophagitis so bad that he would almost lose his voice and would wake up crying all night. We stood on faith for this also. He has not had any problems with reflux or allergies to foods since. Again, when we were tested on this, we stood firm on God's promises. The symptoms left very quickly.

My husband E.B. was healed from severe acid reflux disease and has not had to take Nexium for four months now! He can eat whatever he wants without any trouble.

Broken Toes Healed and Flexible

E.B. had also recently broken two toes on his right foot, so we prayed over them. They were completely healed within two days! He is able to fully bend them and move them now. He had injured the same foot years ago by dropping a weight on it and had not been able to bend those toes for years. But since God healed them, he has regained the motion in his toes on that foot!

Delivered from Smoking

God delivered me from smoking, too. The thing that seemed like such a mountain to me just six months ago is just a side thought now. I had tried to quit smoking once, but had done it with more of a white-knuckle approach. I

mostly went about it through my own willpower. Satan would tempt me often to start again. I would be jealous when I saw others smoking because I still wasn't depending on God for strength. I needed my crutch back. I started smoking again. Later while reading Sovereign God, I knew I needed to forsake this idol for good. This time I prayed to God to take the desire away for smoking. If any part of my deliverance came from my flesh, it would be another struggle, and possible failure again. After I prayed to God to deliver me, I knew instantly that I was delivered. I still had some cigarettes that I finished up, but I realized that the desire to smoke had left me. When the last one was gone, I knew I would never again want another. (Author's note: It might have been better to throw that partial pack away, but, thank You, Lord, for E.B.'s deliverance.) It has been that way ever since – like I've never smoked a cigarette in my life! Praise God!

These deliverances all happened simultaneously once I realized what Christ really did at the Cross. He still offers the same healing today that He did during His ministry on earth!

E.B. Received a Miracle – A NEW Thyroid

I have received a tremendous miracle. Ten years ago, I had my thyroid removed because of a cancerous tumor that had been growing in it. Since then I had taken total replacement hormone for my body systems to function. If I missed more than two or three days in a row of taking it, I would not be able to hear my alarm to wake up in the morning or to think clearly that day.

The doctors had told me that I could not live without this replacement hormone – the body cannot function without

it indefinitely. All the body systems would shut down and I would eventually slip into a coma and die.

About a year ago the doctors kept having to retake my thyroid blood levels and adjust my prescription dosage down. Every six weeks, when I would go in to have the blood level drawn again, it would still be too high! Because I didn't understand what was happening at the time, I was becoming frustrated at the lab and the doctor. After I read "Sovereign God," I realized that God had been growing my thyroid back all this time in preparation for the coming wilderness time ahead! I reached up to my neck and felt around the scar. Sure enough, there was something there again!

I had wondered about this situation in a wilderness-type environment, with no access to meds or health care. Now I don't have to be concerned about it anymore because I have received a tremendous miracle. I have been off my thyroid replacement meds for three months now. I feel more energy now than while taking it.

God is good! He truly will meet all our needs even before we ask or before we have come to fully know the truth! God has wonderful things for me to serve Him with in the near future. I won't leave this earth until He is finished with me. Thank You, Father, for Your gifts.

CHAPTER TWO

Lay the Groundwork

Testimony: Set Free from Unforgiveness by A.L.

I had unforgiveness in my heart toward someone. The Lord said it was time to be delivered, and He started working with me. This took about one year. It was rough at first. The enemy didn't want to leave, trying several times to keep me from forgiving. I put up a wall when this person was around. It was my way to keep from being hurt anymore. Some encounters were better than others, but the more I prayed the better they got. Oftentimes my memory would be flooded with all the hurtful things that I had buried inside. But I would cry out to the Lord and ask Him to forgive me for holding onto them and to please take them. He always did.

There were times that I would be mad or aggravated with this person and would start ranting about what they had done. These rantings, the out-loud ones, were always to my mom. The rantings in my mind were to the Lord. He would always settle me down and take that memory so that it would be gone. My mom would very gently and lovingly look at me and tell me to let it go and remind me that I had to forgive this person. Most of the time it worked, but a few times I would fire back at her out of frustration and tell her, "I know. I'm working on it, but it doesn't go away overnight." My mom prayed for me a lot, probably more than I realize.

During this time, the Lord had me listen to "The Curse of Unforgiveness" series. [Editor's note: This is now also in

book form and available at no charge from ubm1.org as a PDF.] *I downloaded it to my iPod and would go for a walk and listen to it. I listened to it several times. The more I prayed and overcame, the more layers the Lord peeled off.*

During the winter months, I like to stand or sit in front of the fire to pray. It's always quiet and peaceful. One night, the Lord put this person in my mind, so I started to pray. As I was praying, I asked the Lord to forgive me for having unforgiveness, anger, hurt, and bitterness in my heart. I asked Him, "Would You please take it?" As soon as I said those words, I felt it all come out of my chest. It was gone. I can't explain, but the feeling was great! I started praising the Lord with tears streaming down my face. I was free.

The next night I was in my same spot, praying. The Lord brought this person to my mind again, only this time I had to ask for love. I told the Lord, "I don't love this person. Would You please forgive me and give me love for them?" As soon as I said those words, I felt the love of God go right in through my chest. This feeling is indescribable – a hundred times better than the night before. I stood with tears streaming down my face, praising the Lord for His grace to get me through to the end.

I love this person now and pray for them. I can be around them without it bothering me. There are no more buried memories. The Lord tilled up all of the roots so they could be plucked up and He could plant His Seed. Whenever I am delivered of something, I ask the Lord to fill that spot with something from Him. Thank You, Heavenly Father for Your grace to get me through to the end.

We Must Forgive

It is the Father Who turns people over to the tormentors. Scripture consistently tells us God uses demons for chastening (Matthew 18:34). When we want to take away a demon's authority, we need to make sure that the groundwork has been done first so that we have the legal right to take away his authority. We must forgive. Jesus tells a story of a master who had forgiven his servant a great debt, but this servant went out and would not forgive his fellow servant a much smaller debt. Jesus said that His Father would turn that unforgiving servant over to the tormentors until he should pay what was due. **(Mat.18:21) Then came Peter and said to him, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? until seven times? (22) Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times; but, Until seventy times seven. (23) Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, who would make a reckoning with his servants. (24) And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, that owed him ten thousand talents. (25) But forasmuch as he had not [wherewith] to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. (26) The servant therefore fell down and worshiped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. (27) And the lord of that servant, being moved with compassion, released him, and forgave him the debt. (28) But that servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, who owed him a hundred**

shillings: and he laid hold on him, and took [him] by the throat, saying, Pay what thou owest. (29) So his fellow-servant fell down and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee. (30) And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay that which was due. (31) So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were exceeding sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done. (32) Then his lord called him unto him, and saith to him, Thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou besoughtest me: (33) shouldest not thou also have had mercy on thy fellow-servant, even as I had mercy on thee? (34) And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due. (35) So shall also my heavenly Father do unto you, if ye forgive not every one his brother from your hearts.

The Children's Bread Received Through Faith

When the Syrophenician woman asked Jesus to deliver her daughter (Matthew 15:21-28), who was “grievously vexed with a demon,” (**Mat.15:26**) ... ***He answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread and cast it to the dogs.*** Deliverance is for God's people; deliverance is “the children's bread.” Those who think they can go and just cast demons out of any lost person do not know anything about deliverance. In the first place, it's a very dangerous thing to do. We are the ones who are in covenant with God, the covenant being deliverance from the curse of sin and of death (Romans 8:2). This is our cov-

enant. We have a right to total deliverance from bondage of the flesh and from bondage to demon spirits. We have the right, but that does not mean we will attain it. The right to deliverance comes when we receive knowledge and understanding of the promises, and then we enter into those promises by faith. The Bible says, **(Heb.4:3) ...the works were finished from the foundation of the world.** So the only thing that remains is for us to enter into those works through faith. It also says, **(Heb.4:2) ...but the word of hearing did not profit them (the Jews), because it was not united by faith with them that heard.**

When the Israelites were supposed to conquer their Promised Land, all they needed to do was what Joshua and Caleb did, which was to believe the Word of God. Ten of the twelve spies who came back did not believe the Word of God. They believed only what they saw, felt, and heard, and those were the things they confessed. They did not enter into the Promised Land because they brought back a bad report. **(Num.13:25) And they returned from spying out the land at the end of forty days. (26) And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and showed them the fruit of the land. (27) And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us; and surely it floweth with milk and honey; and this is the fruit of it. (28) Howbeit the people that dwell in the land are strong, and the cities are fortified, and very great: and moreover we saw the children of**

Anak there. (29) Amalek dwelleth in the land of the South: and the Hittite, and the Jebusite, and the Amorite, dwell in the hill-country; and the Canaanite dwelleth by the sea, and along by the side of the Jordan. (30) And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it. (31) But the men that went up with him said, We are not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger than we. (32) And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had spied out unto the children of Israel, saying, The land, through which we have gone to spy it out, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it are men of great stature. (33) And there we saw the Nephilim, the sons of Anak, who come of the Nephilim: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight. (Num.14:1) And all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night. This is also a type and shadow. There are ministers today who do not believe that we can be holy. They do not believe we can overcome sin and the devil. God wants to lead us through our Promised Land to come against our enemies and conquer them. You have no authority to cast a demon out of a person who is full of bitterness, unforgiveness, anger, and resentment. You'll waste a lot of breath trying to deliver these people. And you do not know the tormentors; you just know that they are demons. They could be demons of a spiritual infirmity or they could be unclean spirits.

Being Filled with the Holy Spirit is a Must

The biggest help in the deliverance ministry is to understand that God has given us the Holy Spirit. A person who is not filled with the Holy Spirit has no business in any deliverance ministry. In the days of the first disciples, all of them were filled with the Holy Spirit, and they would even hunt down other disciples to make sure they also were filled with the Holy Spirit. **(Act.19:1) And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper country came to Ephesus, and found certain disciples: (2) and he said unto them, Did ye receive the Holy Spirit when ye believed? And they [said] unto him, Nay, we did not so much as hear whether the Holy Spirit was [given]. (3) And he said, Into what then were ye baptized? And they said, Into John's baptism. (4) And Paul said, John baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people that they should believe on him that should come after him, that is, on Jesus. (5) And when they heard this, they were baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus.** The Holy Spirit is God's authority to know what is going on in people. We are to live under the law of the Spirit (Romans 7:6,8:2,4; etc.) The Old Testament Law, all those rules and regulations, was given to Israel because they did not have the Spirit of God, and so they didn't know what to do when they got into such-and-such a situation. It does not work that way in the New Testament because we have the Holy Spirit to lead us. **(Gal.5:18) But if ye are led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.** He guides us in the ministry of deliverance from lusts of the flesh and

demons that rule over the lusts of the flesh.

[Father, I need Your help! First of all, I need to know whether I have authority to cast spirits out of someone other than myself. Please give me Your discernment. Help me study this manual and Your Word so that I can have wisdom in each situation. I don't want to make matters worse for someone or waste the time You give me, either. And I think I'm filled with Your Spirit. I've been told that I'm filled with Your Spirit. But You are the One who truly knows. Anyway, it's my heartfelt desire to be filled and stay filled with Your Spirit. Would You please do this for me? I'm asking You right now, believing that I've received it. You are the best Dad. You love to give good gifts. I trust You. The Editor]

Jesus Sets the Captive Free

The most common reason why people don't get delivered is because they are not right with their brother, and what often happens is that not being right with their brother does not get revealed. Of course, then they don't get delivered from demons. Jesus tells us to make things right with our brother before we bring our gift before the altar, otherwise, He will turn you over to the jailer and the jailer will throw you into prison. That "jailer" is the devil.

(Mat.5:23) If therefore thou art offering thy gift at the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee, (24) leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. (25) Agree with thine adversary quickly, while thou art with him in the way; lest haply the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge

deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

Jesus came to set the captives free. That is what we were, but that is not what we are now supposed to be. We were captive to the lusts of the flesh and captive to the devil. We were in prison, having no hope without God. In Luke 4, Jesus was quoting from Isaiah, ***(Isa.61:1) The Spirit of the Lord is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening [of the prison] to them that are bound...*** Liberty to the captives has been proclaimed, but not everybody is entering into this liberty. Our job as ministers of reconciliation is to minister the same thing that Jesus ministered. ***(2Co.5:18) But all things are of God, who reconciled us to himself through Christ, and gave unto us the ministry of reconciliation.*** Our job is to proclaim the liberty that was given to us at the Cross. This liberty is deliverance from the bondage of flesh, and deliverance from the demons that rule over the flesh. Then Jesus went on with, ***(Luk.4:18) ... to proclaim release to the captives, and recovering of the sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, (19) to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord.*** He did not quote the second part of the sentence, ***(Isa.61:2) To proclaim the year of the Lord's favor, and the day of vengeance of our God...*** He only quoted the first half of this verse because the day He was ministering in was the day of the Lord's favor, but in these days we're coming to the second half, "the day of vengeance of our God." While grace and liberty to the captives is being offered, to the extent that

we will humble ourselves to the Word is the extent we can enter into it. The Bible says, **(Rev.22:18) I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, if any man shall add unto them, God shall add unto him the plagues which are written in this book: (19) and if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from the tree of life, and out of the holy city, which are written in this book.** There won't be a thing you can do about a person who is adding to or taking away from the Word. If you think you are going to deliver them from that curse, then you're deceived, and you haven't read Deuteronomy 28 for yourself.

God Sent the Curse for Our Good

It was not the devil who put the curse on this earth, it was God. He sent the curse because of man's rebellion. The curse is designed to motivate us to run to the Cross. The curse is designed to make us run to Jesus Christ, Who has the only antidote for the curse. The world likes to deceive us into thinking that they can solve our curses for us, but it's not possible. All the world can do is just shove the curse around without solving a thing, and they're about to see the truth of that now. For example, diseases they thought they had wiped out are coming back, and they're coming back stronger than ever because of man's intervention. You see, it's not possible to destroy a curse that God has put out there, but He also sent Jesus Christ to deliver us from that curse when we repent. God is so merciful that He sent the curse to turn us away from the wrath of hell. The devil will laugh at you when you want to deliver somebody who has

not repented. It's a waste of breath and time, and I know because I've tried to do it. When you have people who have not repented, it doesn't matter that they call themselves "Christians." It makes no difference. Deliverance from the curse comes by repentance, faith, and obedience. There's no way we can get around that. Jesus said, (**Mat.28:18**)... **All authority hath been given unto me in heaven and on earth.** This does not leave anything for the devil if it is not given to him, since Jesus delegated His authority to us when He said, (**Mat.18:18**) ***Verily I say unto you, what things soever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and what things soever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.*** That was delegating authority to us, so then how is it that the devil gets his authority? He gets it from us. When we walk out from under the Blood and walk in the flesh, submitting to demon spirits, we give the devil authority. The only way to take away his authority in that case is through repentance.

Apostle Paul, by the Holy Spirit, turned a man over to Satan, (**1Co.5:5**) ***... for the destruction of the flesh so that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.*** Again, you cannot get around this. If you had come to that man after Paul had turned him over to the devil, thinking to cast all of the demons out of him, you would have been deceived because those demons will literally play with you. Sometimes they'll act as if they are gone and sometimes they will even come out, but they will not be gone for long. When you turn your head, they're right back, and if you ask them, "Hey, what are you doing? I thought I cast you out of there!" They'll tell you, "No, we have a right to be here. They want us to be here." Or, "They invited us to be here." I've actually heard demons say that. The demons

know when they have a right, and you'll be wasting your time because they'll just deceive you. What does the Bible say will happen if you cast demons out of a lost person? They will come back seven times worse. **(Mat.12:43) But the unclean spirit, when he is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest, and findeth it not. (44) Then he saith, I will return into my house whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. (45) Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more evil than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man becometh worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this evil generation.**

Willful Disobedience is NOT Excused

Mere flesh can be dealt with by repentance and faith, but sometimes you find that even when you exercise repentance and faith, you are still not being successful. That's because demonic oppression or possession is a compelling bondage that goes beyond just mere flesh. It is still repentance and faith that gets rid of the bondage of a demon spirit, but you have to take away the "stink" that brings them. The "stink" arises when someone is giving in to the flesh or sin. "Flies" represent demons and the "flies" come to the stink. Beelzebub, the devil, is known as the "Lord of the Flies." Scripture calls him "Beelzebub the prince of the demons." **(Mat.12:24) But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This man doth not cast out demons, but by Beelzebub the prince of the demons.** As long as you have the stink, the flies are going to come because

they have a right to come. If you repent of the stink and get rid of the stink, that will cast out the demon or demons, and they won't be able to come back. Most deliverance happens when people do not have the foggiest idea that they have ever been delivered of anything. A lot of deliverance happens, of course, when people get saved. By the depth of their commitment to Christ, they are delivered of many demon spirits. I, and others close to me, have had demons from which we were delivered. We mentioned a man whom Paul turned over to Satan (1 Corinthians 5:5). Did you know this man was a Christian? So what was it that caused him to be delivered over to Satan? It was the lusts of his flesh. You are protected if you walk under the Blood of Jesus Christ, but willful disobedience is not under the Blood. The Bible warns, ***(Heb.10:26) For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more a sacrifice for sins, (27) but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and a fierceness of fire which shall devour the adversaries.*** Willful disobedience brings judgment by the "tormentors," who are demons. ***(Matthew 18:34) And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due.*** Demons can bring forth sickness and corruption of all kinds.

When Jesus cast out demons, who was receiving that deliverance? Well, what did Jesus say? ***(Mat.15:24) ... I was not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.*** It was not the Canaanites who lived around them, it was the Israelites, the people who had God's Covenant promise. Jesus said that casting out demons is for God's children. He did not cast demons out of the world, because deliverance is the "children's bread" (Mark 7:27).

This makes it clear that the Covenant people were the only people out of whom Jesus was casting demons. Deliverance is what God has provided for His children. The world is not in covenant with God and they have no right to deliverance, to healing, or to any of the promises of the New Covenant, the blessings of the New Testament. If it is the “children’s bread,” then it is not to be given to the world, however, Jesus had to have been awed at the Syrophenician woman’s great faith. Since He was right on the edge of a new covenant, He counted her as a believer and so He gave her what she asked. **(Mar.7:26) Now the woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by race. And she besought him that he would cast forth the demon out of her daughter.** **(27) And he said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children’s bread and cast it to the dogs.** **(28) But she answered and saith unto him, Yea, Lord; even the dogs under the table eat of the children’s crumbs.** **(29) And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the demon is gone out of thy daughter.** The Bible says, **(Rom.1:16) For I am not ashamed of the gospel: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.** You see, there’s a condition in the Gospel that has to be met in order to receive deliverance, healing, soul salvation, and so forth, and that condition is believing what the Gospel says. You may ask, “Does God ever cast a demon out of somebody who does not believe?” Yes, He does, but it’s because they are among the elect and will later believe, like with the demoniac of the tombs (Mark 5:1-20; Matthew 8:28-34; Luke 8:26-39). In most cases it takes repentance and belief in order to get

deliverance. (**Mat.8:16**) *And when even was come, they brought unto him many possessed with demons: and he cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all that were sick: (17) that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying: Himself took our infirmities, and bare our diseases.* This word “our” is talking about us. Christians spoke and wrote these words. Jesus took the curse from us. He took the curse only from the people who ultimately believed Him.

Did He bear the curse for the world? Yes, but it is to “whosoever will” (Matthew 16:25; Mark 8:34; Revelation 22:17; etc.) Who is “whosoever will?” The Bible says, (**Joh.6:44**) *No man can come to me, except the Father that sent me draw him...* The elect will; this is absolutely clear. The elect are those who were chosen before the foundation of the world, as the Bible says. (**Eph.1:3**) *Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly [places] in Christ: (4) even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blemish before him in love: (5) having foreordained us unto adoption as sons through Jesus Christ unto himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, (6) to the praise of the glory of his grace, which he freely bestowed on us in the Beloved: (7) in whom we have our redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of our trespasses, according to the riches of his grace, (8) which he made to abound toward us in all wisdom and prudence, (9) making known unto us the mystery of his will, according*

to his good pleasure which he purposed in him (10) unto a dispensation of the fulness of the times, to sum up all things in Christ, the things in the heavens, and the things upon the earth; in him, [I say,] (11) in whom also we were made a heritage, having been foreordained according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his will; (12) to the end that we should be unto the praise of his glory, we who had before hoped in Christ: (13) in whom ye also, having heard the word of the truth, the gospel of your salvation,--in whom, having also believed, ye were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise, (14) which is an earnest of our inheritance, unto the redemption of [God's] own possession, unto the praise of his glory. The “elect” are the overcomers who will be standing at the end of their time of testing (Romans 12:21; 1 John 5:4; Revelation 2:7,11,17,26-28; 3:5,12,21; etc.) Many of the called will not, but the elect will have gotten what Jesus was talking about here because the elect are those who bear fruit. **(Mat.22:14) For many are called, but few chosen.** The Greek word here for “chosen” is the same word for “elect,” *eklektos*. Many are the called, as we see from when God called the Israelites out of Egypt (Exodus 3:10; Hosea 11:1-7). He said, **(Mat.2:15) ... Out of Egypt did I call my son.** He also said, **(Jud.1:5) Now I desire to put you in remembrance, though ye know all things once for all, that the Lord, having saved a people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.** You see, “calling” is not “election”; “calling” is on the way to election. “Calling” just means “an invitation,” from the Greek word *klētos*,

“to invite.” Jesus has invited us to partake of the Body and Blood of Christ. If we do this, we will not have any problem bearing fruit.

How Can a Christian Have Demons?

The Bible says, **(2Co.7:1) Having therefore these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.** So you may be wondering how a Christian can have a demon and the Holy Spirit at the same time. It’s simple. The body is a temple. **(1Co.6:19) Or know ye not that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit which is in you, which ye have from God? and ye are not your own; (20) for ye were bought with a price: glorify God therefore in your body.** The ancient manuscripts say, “a temple of the Holy Spirit” because the Temple was threefold (Exodus chapters 25-27). It had an outer court, holy place, and Holy of Holies, and the outer court was called the “Court of the Gentiles” (Revelation 11:2). Were Gentiles holy? No, and we have proof from Old Testament examples that evil people did come into the outer court. They even laid hands on the horns of the altar to receive mercy (1 Kings 1:50; 2 Chronicles 23:12;15; Matthew 23:35), and sometimes they found mercy and other times they did not. So we see that evil could come into the outer court, but it could not come into the Holy of Holies. Some people like to say that the Spirit of God will not dwell in an unclean temple. If you’re talking about the flesh, the flesh is unclean and it’s also the enemy of God. **(Rom.8:6) For the mind of the flesh is death; but the mind of the Spirit is life and peace:**

(7) because the mind of the flesh is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can it be: (8) and they that are in the flesh cannot please God. In fact, when the Bible talks about the lusts of the flesh, those lusts have the same nature as the demons do because the flesh is unclean and it's not going to inherit the Kingdom of Heaven. **(1Co.15:50) Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.**

Where the “High Priest,” the Holy Spirit, dwells in you is your “Holy of Holies,” your spirit. The demons do not enter into the spirit. Except for the High Priest, anybody who came into the Holy of Holies was struck dead. **(Lev.16:2) And the Lord said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the veil, before the mercy-seat which is upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.** No evil could go into the Holy of Holies because that was the place of only the High Priest. The Holy Spirit is not dwelling in an unclean temple when He dwells in your spirit. Your spirit is clean. He has to give you a new spirit before He can even come and dwell there. You have to be born-again before He can come and dwell in that spirit. **(Gal.4:6) And because ye are sons, God sent forth the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, crying, Abba, Father.** Demons come into the flesh with the desire of possessing your soul, which is your mind, will, and emotions. The Lord comes into your spirit with the desire of possessing your soul. The warfare is between spirit and flesh, God and demons, to possess the soul. **(Act.10:38) Even Jesus of Nazareth, how God**

anointed him with the Holy Spirit and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him. We've been lied to with the supposed difference between "possession" and "oppression." "Possession" is when the demon is reaching out of the flesh and into the soul, taking control of the mind, the actions, and the character of the person. If you've ever seen a schizophrenic, you know one moment they are given over to the lusts of the flesh, and the next minute they seem to straighten right back up. Is that person possessed or not? They are possessed when that happens and they are not possessed when the demon backs off. The demon is still in them; he hasn't gone anywhere. All he's done is just back out of the soul into the flesh, becoming dormant, and he sits right there until the next time he wants to take control.

The Holy Spirit is the same way. Just because you have the Holy Spirit does not mean you are being led by the Holy Spirit. Having the Holy Spirit is not even going to save you! ***(Rom.8:14) For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God.*** You can have the Holy Spirit, but not be led by it and it's the same with demons. You can have demons, without the demons being in control. We should desire to give possession of this "land" to the spiritual man (Hebrews 6:4-8). God, through the Spirit, gives our spiritual man the power to possess our soul. When you walk after the flesh, the Bible says you must die. ***(Rom.8:13) For if ye live after the flesh, ye must die; but if by the Spirit ye put to death the deeds of the body, ye shall live.*** When you walk after the flesh, you permit the demon's power to reach into your soul to take control of your thinking, actions, and character, your

very nature. In the world they call this “schizophrenia,” but it’s demon possession. There is only one nature that is really you. The demons like to come into Christians and impart their own thoughts to deceive them into thinking that this is their nature. The demons give themselves up to the lusts of the flesh, and then rule the Christians by speaking in their minds and blending into their characters so that they do not even know that it is them. The Christians think it’s themselves, but those demons can be forced to manifest by the Authority of God. Some of you may have heard or seen the Gospel being preached and demons manifesting in Christians. They are forced to manifest because they hate the Gospel. They hate tongues and they hate the Blood of Jesus. They hate all things that are Godly. If you learn the things that they hate, those are your best weapons against them. Some of you have already found out that these demons can hide in you very tactfully, convincing you that their thinking is your thinking. Those thoughts that are coming through your mind might seem to be yours, but when forced to manifest by the Word of God, you realize that they’re coming from a demon.

Where the Word of God is tormenting these demons, they will manifest, and this is exactly what happened in Jesus’ Presence. The Word of God forced them to manifest. **(Mat.8:28) And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gadarenes, there met him two possessed with demons, coming forth out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man could pass by that way. (29) And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?** If you have a repentant person and you command

these demons to give their name and to manifest in some way, they will do it. If they have never been commanded to manifest, you may have never actually felt the presence of them. When they are commanded to do so, they will literally speak out of a person and give their name, but they'll also argue with you and lie to you. They will do all the things that demons like to do.

You Can Deliver Yourself

Of course, it's helpful to have other people alongside, but you can deliver yourself because we have that authority. **(2Co.7:1) Having therefore these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.** If you suspect that something is more than just flesh, then exercise your authority and command those demons to go. Sometimes they will speak in your mind or you'll get their name in your mind. Sometimes their names will come right out of your mouth. Many times a strong, compelling desire turns out to be a demon, not the flesh, but the devil wants you to think that it is flesh.

[Father, I want to live in right relationship with everyone. The part about being right with our brother caused me to remember something that is not right. Father, help me to make it right. I want to forgive from the heart. I don't want to just say or think I've forgiven when I really have not forgiven. I do not want to harbor any unforgiveness. Whatever I need to do to make my part of it right, please show me. I want to resolve what was wrong, if possible. And now, Father, I want to deliver myself from the sin of (name of sin). It came to mind a little while ago that this

sin is probably backed by a demon. I'm a Covenant believer. I command this sin to leave me. Thank You, Father, for the deliverance. I'm so happy to realize that I'm not under the curse. I refuse and reject this demonic thing. It has no more control over me. The Editor]

Delivered of Defilement of the Soul

We are in the process, called “sanctification,” of being delivered of two things: defilement of flesh and spirit (2 Corinthians 7:1). But is your spirit defiled? If you are a Christian, the Holy Spirit comes to dwell in a new clean spirit that is called the Spirit of Christ in you. (**Gal.4:6**) ***And because ye are sons, God sent forth the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, crying, Abba, Father.*** This is a Christian. God says, (**Eze.36:26**) ***A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you; and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh.*** You do not have a defiled spirit, so why does Scripture say to Christians, “let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit”? It’s because this defilement of spirit is talking about the defilement of you by spirits. This is not talking about the defilement of your spirit because your spirit is the only part of you that is totally white and clean. If it is not, you are not a Christian. The defilement that we have authority to get rid of is the defilement of our souls by the flesh. Do you know what “self” is in the Bible? It is a synonymous term for the word “soul.” One Gospel will say “self” and another Gospel will say “soul.” “Self” and “soul” are the same. We want to be delivered of all defilement of our soul by both flesh and spirits. (**Col.3:5**) ***Put***

to death therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry; (6) for which things' sake cometh the wrath of God upon the sons of disobedience: (7) wherein ye also once walked, when ye lived in these things; (8) but now do ye also put them all away: anger, wrath, malice, railing, shameful speaking out of your mouth: (9) lie not one to another; seeing that ye have put off the old man with his doings, (10) and have put on the new man, that is being renewed unto knowledge after the image of him that created him.

The Bible tells us, **(Eph.4:27) Neither give place to the devil.** The Greek word “place” there is a geographic term meaning “region” or “area.” This is the exact thing God talked about when He was cleansing the Promised Land from the pagan tribes that controlled it. **(Deu.7:1) When the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and shall cast out many nations before thee, the Hittite, and the Girgashite, and the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite, seven nations greater and mightier than thou...** All these “ites” had their demonic “gods” (Deuteronomy 32:17). If you leave a place for the lusts of the flesh to live in your land, you are going to sin because they will make you sin, so we are not to leave them any place in our land. **(Deu.7:2) And when the Lord thy God shall deliver them up before thee, and thou shalt smite them; then thou shalt utterly destroy them: thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor show mercy**

unto them; (3) neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son. (4) For he will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and he will destroy thee quickly.

The True Children of Abraham

When Jesus delivered the woman with a “spirit of infirmity” (Luke 13:11), He said, **(Luk.13:16) And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan had bound, lo, [these] eighteen years, to have been loosed from this bond on the day of the sabbath?** Jesus called this woman a “daughter of Abraham,” and you might think, “Well, He’s just talking about Jews,” yet Jesus never called the literal, physical Jews “daughters and sons of Abraham.”

These Jewish leaders and their followers were professing Abraham to be their father but Jesus totally disagreed with them because a daughter or son of Abraham, like the woman He loosed, is someone who is truly in covenant with God. **(Joh.8:38) I speak the things which I have seen with [my] Father: and ye also do the things which ye heard from [your] father. (39) They answered and said unto him, Our father is Abraham. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.** Here’s the point: “Ye would do the works of Abraham.” **(Joh.8:40) But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I heard from**

God: this did not Abraham. (41) Ye do the works of your father. They said unto him, We were not born of fornication; we have one Father, [even] God. (42) Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I came forth and am come from God; for neither have I come of myself, but he sent me. (43) Why do ye not understand my speech? [Even] because ye cannot hear my word. (44) Ye are of[your]father the devil, and the lusts of your father it is your will to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and standeth not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father thereof. Paul said the same thing; he said that people who walk by faith are the sons of Abraham. **(Gal.3:7) Know therefore that they that are of faith, the same are sons of Abraham.** Jesus never disagreed with this. This woman who was loosed got her deliverance because she was a daughter of Abraham. The people who were coming to Jesus were Covenant people, just as we are Covenant people. They had the right of the Covenant and therefore they got healing and deliverance from God.

We are proving ourselves through this “trial in the wilderness,” through the things that we’re going through, to be either sons of Abraham or sons of the devil. The Bible says, **(1Jn.2:6) He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also to walk even as he walked.** Sons of the devil in the world have no Covenant rights and you’re just casting the children’s bread to the dogs when you try to deliver an unrepentant person (Mark 7:27). You’ll have the same problem, too, if you’re trying to give deliverance to

a Christian who is unrepentant. We are proving who are overcomers, those who truly belong to Christ. They are going to be the ones who are proven to be the Elect of God (Philippians 2:12; 2 Peter 1:10). We can prove ourselves just as much sons of the devil by our actions as these people proved themselves sons of the devil by their actions. Jesus pointed out to them, “No, if you were of your father Abraham, you would do the works of Abraham!”

Don't Be Taken In by Another Jesus

The job of spirits of religion is to keep people in bondage to religion. **(2Co.11:3) But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve in his craftiness, your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity and the purity that is toward Christ.** Christians are being addressed; the word “your” is referring to Christians. **(4) For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we did not preach, or if ye receive a different spirit, which ye did not receive, or a different gospel, which ye did not accept** (So you can be perverted and corrupted in your mind by listening to a false gospel and thereby receiving a false spirit.), **ye do well to bear with him.** If the devil cannot keep you from Jesus entirely, he will seek to keep you in bondage to religion, because when you get in bondage to religion, you're not going to accept all of the Word. Religion only accepts bits and pieces of the Word; all religions do this. If you're not in bondage to what they say and you get into the Scriptures to **(Php.2:12) ... work out your own salvation with fear and trembling**, then you can believe all the Word. God does not want us separated from the truth by religion.

Religion is a trial to see if you are going to overcome. Did you know that Jesus was led of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil? (**Mat.4:1**) ***Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.*** It is the Holy Spirit's purpose for you to be tempted of the devil in order to see who are the overcomers, the elect, the true believers. When the Lord led the Israelites into the wilderness, He found out quickly who were true believers because they were the ones who confessed the Word of God. We are in our wilderness experience to find and prove the true believers. The Bible says, (**2Pe.1:10**) ***Wherfore, brethren, give the more diligence to make your calling and election sure*** (In other words, "prove your calling and election."): ***for if ye do these things, ye shall never stumble: (11) for thus shall be richly supplied unto you the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.*** We are entering into God's Kingdom progressively as we overcome. Your spirit entered into the Kingdom when you were saved through the grace of Jesus Christ. Now your soul is entering through your obedience to the truth.

Testimony: Following "Another" Jesus by G.C.

In a dream I was in a deserted area, with no one in sight. I looked around and saw, standing afar off, a man with the likeness of Jesus Christ. He had on a long flowing robe, sandals, and brown hair and beard. I ran up to him, in awe that I was standing in the presence of Christ himself. As I started to talk to him and ask questions, he walked away. I thought this was strange! But I overlooked

it, and followed after him for many miles. All the while I was asking him questions and trying to get a response. But it was to no avail. He continued to ignore me and proceeded to walk to his destination.

We came to a blue two-story house with a porch. This house was very pretty, yet simple in appearance. I stopped in the yard and watched him walk up on the porch. He was getting ready to walk in the door. As this was occurring I heard a convicting inner voice say, This is not his house. He's not allowed in there. I was shocked to say the least! "Not his house?!" I said to myself. "This is Jesus. The Father has given Him all things! How much more does this little house belong to Him?" I did not understand why this voice would say such a thing! While I was pondering these things, the man began to peep in the windows. Then he tried to open the door, but it was locked. I was watching this happen, all the while confused about why Jesus was locked out of this house.

I was really shocked when he began to jimmy the door open to break in the house. When he walked in, I just stood there in a sad state of amazement, pondering whether or not I should follow him. I ran in after him, and followed him into the upstairs bedroom. I saw him going through all the desk drawers, like a common thief. I was thinking about leaving when I saw these things, but at this point he finally began to speak to me. So I overlooked his un-Christ-like actions and began conversing with him because I had been waiting a long time. We kept talking as he walked down stairs. The whole time I was listening, I got the impression he was nonchalant, careless, about everything. This troubled me. But I kept telling myself that I just didn't understand – this was Jesus.

Next, he lit up a cigarette and puffed on it, like it was no big deal. I was totally saddened and confused. While taking drags off the cigarette, he asked, “Garrett, what do you want to do with your life?” I began to cry. I said, “Whatever you tell me to do, Jesus.” I was in denial. Although this man looked like Jesus, he could not have been. His works and speech were in sharp contrast to the Word. I was being willfully deceived by the image of this man. I was going against my better judgment simply because he looked like Jesus.

After having had this dream, I was confused. I really had no idea about what it had meant. I thought myself a good and faithful Christian. I was attending a full-gospel church, paying tithes every week, writing and recording Christian music. I did not do the things I saw “sinners” doing. I was where I needed to be. I laughed the dream off, even making a joke about it to some friends. A few months later, though, I found myself dissatisfied with my spiritual life. I began to question my local assembly and its doctrines. But I was never able to put my finger on the problem. Around this time, a spiritual brother told me that I was believing things that were not Scriptural. He also told me to watch David Eells’ “Hidden Manna for the End Times” videos. I was not into what this brother was telling me. This David Eells guy was just another internet cult leader with strange doctrines. But the Lord impressed me to give it a look. After I watched the first video entitled “The Church and Tribulation,” I knew that I had found wisdom. I literally tore through all the teachings on the site.

I began to hear David speak about “another Jesus,” who many in Christianity, even some full-Gospel folk, were following. This was like the “other” Jesus for which Paul

rebuked the church. (2Co.11:4) For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we did not preach, or if you receive a different spirit which ye did not receive, or a different gospel which ye did not accept, ye do well to bear with him.

(Gal.1:6) I marvel that ye are so quickly removing from him that called you in the grace of Christ unto a different gospel; (7) which is not another gospel only there are some who trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. (8) But though we, or an angel from heaven, should preach unto you any other gospel than that which we preached unto you, let him be anathema (“accursed”). (9) As we have said before, so say I now again, If any man preaches unto you any gospel other than that which ye received, let him be anathema (“accursed”).

I had never really heard that before! I was amazed. The Lord impressed upon me that I had been following “another” Jesus and “another” gospel – I was self-righteous. Later I got other dreams confirming that I was being taught false doctrines in my local assembly, and that I should leave. That I did, and I have not looked back. Praise God for His faithfulness by steering His sheep onto the straight path.

[Father, help me! Have mercy! Free me from any religious spirits that have lied to me and set me on wrong paths. I want the true Jesus, Son of Our Father, God. I don’t want to follow or believe “another” Jesus. I want only the Jesus of the Bible. I command any religious spirits to leave me. I command angels to come and minister the truth to me. I also command love, peace and joy to come to replace anything negative that has been forced to leave. The Editor]

CHAPTER THREE

The Devil's Big Gun, Anxiety

Testimony: Delivered from Panic Attacks by S.G.

Recently, I started to seek the Lorad in prayer. I asked Him to do anything He wanted with me to bear fruit. I didn't know what I was getting into, although, looking back, I wouldn't change a thing because the benefits have been so great.

Around that time I started to feel some funny flips in my heart once in a while. I also had a dream where I was lying on the floor with a baby boy. A very ferocious wolf was trying to bite off the baby's head. [Author's Note: Satan would attempt to take away the thinking of the spiritual man, which is Christ in you (Colossians 1:27).]

*My heart started to act up more and more. One day I felt a sharp pain in my chest that was very painful. I started to feel like I was going to pass out. We were at a meeting and just started to pray (**1Pe.2:24**) **Who his own self bare our sins in his body upon the tree, that we, having died unto sins, might live unto righteousness; by whose stripes ye were healed.** and to recite (**Isa.53:4**) **Surely he hath borne our grieſes** (Hebrew: "sicknesses"), **and carried our sorrows; yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.** (**5**) **But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed.** After about five minutes I was okay. For the rest of the day I had a dull pain in my chest.*

Through the next weeks it started to get worse. Panic attacks came along with it. A sister in the Lord told me that the panic attacks are a symptom of heart problems. In this time of weakness my family in Christ was being strong for me and prayed very much. I thank God for the body of Christ. This was a major spiritual attack. Many nights I couldn't sleep. Sometimes I would call them in the middle of the night to pray with me.

Slowly, I learned to take authority over fear. Things got better. Then we had a trip to Mexico. The devil told me that I wouldn't make it – I would die on the plane. I told him that he was a liar and God wasn't, and I would be fine. I will admit it was a trial, especially on the way back. On the second to last plane, I felt that I couldn't breathe. My chest was so tight and painful. I experienced headache and nausea and loose bowels.

*After we got back the symptoms were worse. But every day the Lord helped me to grow stronger and stronger in faith. God was teaching me endurance and patience. I had to continually cast down thoughts that were contrary to the Word. I am not strong in my flesh, but God has been my strength through it all. Many nights I got through by entering the Sabbath Rest – it was all taken care of – and speaking the promises and listening to the Bible to get my thoughts under control. [Author's Note: **(2Co.10:3) For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh (4) (for the weapons of our warfare are not of the flesh, but mighty before God to the casting down of strongholds), (5) casting down imaginations, and every high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ.**]*

A great lesson I learned was walking by faith, and not by sight. Every day I've had to ignore how bad I felt and get up and do my duties. When parts of my body were going numb, the Lord gave me the boldness to shout the promises. Then, the symptoms would leave. Another thing I learned was to not be double-minded. I had been telling everyone that the Lord healed me, but I admitted the symptoms. Somehow I was giving place to my sight.

The good confession has to be complete. I have watched the symptoms go away. It's so wonderful to see how God is bringing so much fruit out of this. Even my friend and sister who didn't understand that we aren't under the curse are getting faith of their own. The inner man has to be transformed by the word of God. I asked God to bring my thoughts, words, and actions in agreement with His Word. He is faithful. It is a daily walk with Jesus, having my eyes on Him, casting down imaginations and everything that exalts itself against His Word. Satan would tell me that my lack of exercise and diet caused this, that I needed to change my diet. I cast that down and ate as always.

The battle is the Lord's. He has taken all worry away, which is the Sabbath Rest. I thank the Lord for all the UBM Bible studies that taught me the truth that sets us free. Thank you, Father of Our Dear Lord Jesus, for such a great salvation and for the trials that bring us into His image so that we encourage others in their faith. Praise and glory to Christ Jesus for a wonderful work in our life.

Shakings with a Purpose

Saints, some mighty “shakings” of God are just around the corner. (**Heb.12:25**) **See that ye refuse not him**

that speaketh. For if they escaped not when they refused him that warned [them] on earth, much more [shall not] we [escape] who turn away from him that [warneth] from heaven: (26) whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more will I make to tremble not the earth only, but also the heaven. (27) And this [word], Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that have been made, that those things which are not shaken may remain. (28) Wherefore, receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, let us have grace, whereby we may offer service well-pleasing to God with reverence and awe: (29) for our God is a consuming fire. Soon you will have seen some things you never thought to see in this world, but the Lord doesn't want us to be troubled. It's all part of His plan and He is a sovereign God (*Eph.1:11*) ...**Who worketh all things after the counsel of his will.** The Bible also tells us, (*Joh.3:27*)... **A man can receive nothing, except it have been give him from heaven.** And (*Dan.4:35*) ... **he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?** He reigns in the heavens and on the earth. We can trust in Him. These shakings are coming in order to bring many people into the Kingdom, yet we don't want to be anxious or fearful concerning these things. We want to be at peace and we want to be used of God when these things happen, but we're totally useless to God if there is anxiety and fear. We just can't be used of the Holy Spirit when we're in such a state and the devil knows that, but

those who walk by faith, those who draw close to the Lord, those who depend upon Him for their faith and grace, have nothing to worry about. God is going to use these shakings to weed the Church, and He's going to bring out many people from the apostate church who have a gift from God to walk with Him.

[Father, I had never seen anxiety or fear in this light. Help me! I do not want to be a useless person. I want to be pleasing unto You. Thank You in advance for sending Your power and grace upon me as I read this chapter. Thank You for helping me act upon the godly information here. The Editor]

Jesus sent the disciples and the seventy out on a kind of on-the-job training (Luke 10:1). This is a foreshadowing of what's going to happen in our day in the beginning of the tribulation period, for (**Ecc.1:9**) ***That which hath been is that which shall be; and that which hath been done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun.*** We are coming into a great time of grace when the Lord is going to show up. He is going to be manifested in His people. He is going to be (**Col.1:27**) ... **Christ in you, the hope of glory.** His First-fruits are going to be able to do the same things that Jesus did in raising up disciples and even sending forth two-by-two; all this will be repeated. Great and wondrous things are going to happen. (**Luk.10:17**) ***And the seventy returned with joy, saying, Lord, even the demons are subject unto us in thy name.*** Christianity, even the majority of God's elect, doesn't yet know that demons are subject to us, but the elect will soon know. They will come out (John 10:3-4; Revelation 18:4) and be led as disciples, and then they will shake the world. (**Mar.16:17**) ***And these signs***

shall accompany them that believe: in my name shall they cast out demons... So we have been given authority over demonic powers and it's a joyous thing to see people set free, but can we defend ourselves against these demons? Greater attacks and warfare are about to go forth against the saints, yet God's people, those who walk by faith in His Word, will have nothing to worry about. It's very hard for fear and anxiety to come in once you are experienced in walking in His Word. You see, He wants to prepare us for things to come. People who aren't prepared will be shocked and fearful, however, when they run to the Lord for refuge, God will teach them how to walk in peace and rest. Jesus explained to His disciples about the spirits being subject to them. ***(Luk.10:18) And he said unto them, I beheld Satan fallen as lightning from heaven. (19) Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you. (20) Nevertheless in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rejoice that your names are written in heaven.*** His disciples rejoiced that demons were subject to them.

[Father, we take authority over every foul spirit that would seek to prevent anyone from getting free of anxious spirits that have plagued them. Spirits of distraction, confusion, and pride, we bind you from bringing any ill effect against the reader. We cast you down in the Name of Jesus. You will not hinder this reader any longer. We speak that revelation truth is being received deep into the spirit of the reader. Thank You, Father, for Your Grace and Power flowing to the reader for the benefit of enlarging Your Kingdom here on Earth! The Editor]

Gather with Him or be Scattered

“Serpents” and “scorpions” are two kinds of spirits over which the disciples were exercising authority. Understanding this has a lot of bearing on how to deal with anxiety and fear. Jesus said, **(Luk.10:19) ... I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions.** “Tread” here means “to trample on” and “treat with insult and contempt.” In other words, it means “to exercise dominion over them,” to put them under your authority. Jesus made war against the demon powers and He taught His disciples how to make war against the demon powers. **(Luk.11:20) But if I by the finger of God cast out demons, then is the kingdom of God come upon you.** Satan does not cast out Satan (Matthew 12:26); it's only the Kingdom of God that gives deliverance from Satan and his demons (Matthew 15:24) because Jesus is stronger than the “strong man.” **(Luk.11:21) When the strong [man] fully armed guardeth his own court, his goods are at peace: (22) but when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him his whole armor wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.** Jesus conquered the devil, giving us authority over him, too, and then He passed on this authority over all the power of the enemy to all His disciples. Just as He plundered the devil's kingdom and divided the spoils, we are plundering the devil's kingdom when we preach the Gospel to someone. If they believe it, then they're delivered out of the devil's kingdom and into the Kingdom of God. The same thing happens when we heal the sick, cast out demons, and so on. That's the job we all have to do in plundering the devil's kingdom. **(Luk.11:23)**

He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth. He ordained and raised us up. He wants us to have a part in this. No matter where we are or what we are doing, we work for the Kingdom of God and represent the King. We are ambassadors of Christ. We speak for Him in this world and we go forth to do His works in this world. Jesus said, **(Mar.16:17) And these signs shall accompany them that believe** (If you are a believer, you have a right to do these things.): ***in my name shall they cast out demons; they shall speak with new tongues; (18) ... they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.*** You have a right to the gifts of the Spirit, you have a right to be doing the work of God.

When Jesus said, **(Luk.11:23) ... he that gathereth not with me scattereth**, the word “scattereth” there is the Greek word *skorpizo*, meaning “to penetrate and put to flight.” That’s exactly what a scorpion does. It’s a very small creature, but frightening, because people know the pain, trouble, and poison that can come from it. As the Israelites were going into their Promised Land, God spoke to them several times that He would send the hornet ahead to drive their enemies out from before them (Exodus 23:28; Deuteronomy 7:20; Joshua 24:12). A hornet is another very small creature with a sting in its tail, just like the scorpion. The poison is in its tail, not in its head, and when it goes forth, it puts a lot of people to flight, too. God is using the hornet as an Old Testament type and shadow in the same way as He is using the scorpion here. The hornet and scorpion both “penetrate and put to flight,” and that’s why we’re told to take **(Eph.6:16) ... up the shield of faith, where-with ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts**

of the evil [one]. We need the shield of faith whenever we're attacked by these scorpion spirits because their job is to cause God's people to give up the battle and run from the face of the enemy. Our knowledge of the Word of God gives us power over these spirits. Understanding who we are in Christ and knowing that He has delivered us gives us power over them (Colossians 1:13), but anxiety, fear, guilt, rejection, shame, and unbelief, all cause God's people to run from the real battle. All these things cause them to not to take up their sword of the Spirit and the shield of faith and the helmet of salvation and so on (Ephesians 6:10-17), to conquer the enemy. If we are not with Jesus, we are against Him. If we are not gathering with Him, then we are scattered. If you are not plundering Satan's kingdom, he is plundering you. You can't have it both ways. It is one way or the other.

How to be Bold in Christ

The Lord has given us the victory in Jesus Christ. Because of His sacrifice, we have been given victory. He said, (**Joh.16:33**) ***These things have I spoken unto you, that in me ye may have peace. In the world ye have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.*** He conquered the devil, the evil one. He conquered sin, the curse, sickness; He conquered it all at the Cross and gave us authority and power over the devil. [Editor's Note: *The Real Good News* is available at ubm1.org in both audio and as a PDF at no charge, or may be ordered at cost from lulu.com in hard copy.] It is normal and natural for the wicked to run. They become anxious and fearful, moved by what they see and hear. (**Pro.28:1**) ***The wick-***

ed flee when no man pursueth; But the righteous are bold as a lion. We need to hold fast to that bold faith that the Lord has given to us so that we're not giving in to anxiety and fear, but there are things, such as unforgiveness, that will totally take away your defense against these spirits. Unforgiveness delivers many of God's people over to the power of demons. Jesus said, ***(Mat.18:34) And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due. (35) So shall also my heavenly Father do unto you, if ye forgive not every one his brother from your hearts.*** If we don't forgive our brother from the heart, the Father will turn us over to the tormentors until we pay our own debt. So many of God's people don't realize they're laboring under these demons. They can't get victory. They can't overcome. They have no confidence, no gift of faith, and they don't understand that it's because they have unforgiveness, bitterness, and judgment, against their brothers. Jesus is not a liar; He said the Father will turn you over to the tormentors when you don't forgive. If we want to have boldness before God, we need a clean conscience. ***(1Jn.3:21) Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, we have boldness toward God; (22) and whatsoever we ask we receive of him*** (Now that's real safety, isn't it? We don't have to worry about a thing. We just ask, and God answers.), ***because we keep his commandments and do the things that are pleasing in his sight.*** In other words, we have a clean conscience. This should put the fear of the Lord in you, not the fear of anybody else, for He, the Lord Himself, is the only One we have to please.

[Father, I need a clean conscience. Would You please

bring to my remembrance anything where I made a mistake, but then I stuffed it away so many times that it went somewhere deep? Father, I want to have boldness toward You! Thank You that You are going to bring up anything and everything that is causing me to not feel bold in my faith all the time! And, Father, You are always faithful. Since I am praying this prayer, asking for a clean conscience, I know You will get me there. Help me to be faithful to change, to repent, and do what is necessary as You show me. The Editor]

(1Jn.3:21) Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, we have boldness toward God. If you want to be ready for the things that are coming, you need to be full of the boldness of the Lord. You need to realize you're dealing with the enemy, the devil, who is going to send his big guns of fear and anxiety against us. They're going to lead the pack. What happens is that people see or hear something and, all of a sudden, the devil is there to penetrate and put to flight. He attacks your mind through fear and anxiety, but those thoughts are not your thoughts and they are not coming from your mind. It's the devil trying to bring you down so that you'll be totally useless in this battle. We have to realize that giving in to fear or anxiety is actually sin. Many times people think fear or anxiety is just a weakness in them, but the Bible says, **(Heb.3:12) Take heed, brethren, lest haply there shall be in any one of you an evil heart of unbelief, in falling away from the living God.** We are also told, **(Rev.21:8) But for the fearful, and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars** (So thrown in with all the other sins is one called "fearful."), **their part [shall be] in the**

lake that burneth with fire and brimstone; which is the second death. Fear is sin, but most people don't treat it as sin. Instead, they pacify it. They give in to it. We know the Lord hasn't given us a spirit of fear (2 Timothy 1:7) because the Bible says that fear is of the devil. It comes in order to manipulate us. Instead of acting in accord with what the Word of God says, fear comes in order to move us to react. The devil wants to put us to flight before him so that he can continue to plunder us. We need to be bold in our faith. Remember that we've been given authority over the devil in everything and **(Luk.10:19) ... nothing shall in any wise hurt you.** Does that word "nothing" actually mean what it says? Of course it does, but "nothing shall in any wise hurt" us is only effectual when you mix it with faith. **(Heb.4:2) ... but the word of hearing did not profit them** (This is speaking of God's people.), **because it was not united by faith with them that heard.** The Word was of no use because it wasn't mixed with faith in them that heard. We have been given dominion over anxiety and fear and we know from God's Word that these things are coming. **(Heb.12:25) See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not when they refused him that warned [them] on earth, much more [shall not] we [escape] who turn away from him that [warneth] from heaven: (26) whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more will I make to tremble not the earth only, but also the heaven. (27) And this [word], Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that have been made, that those things which are not shaken may remain.**

Peace in the Midst of Turmoil

God is going to bring down this world through these great shakings. Events will occur that we have never seen on this earth. For the wicked, what will be happening is fear of the devil, fear of the curse, and fear of the things coming upon the world. Even though the hearts of men are going to literally fail them for fear (Isaiah 13:7,19:1; Nahum 2:10; etc.), these events are going to put the fear of God in His elect. I'm not saying they're going to have it all of a sudden at the beginning, but they're all going to be highly motivated. They're all going to understand what it is to serve the Lord. God's elect are going to have His patience and His peace in the midst of these shakings, and to have that, we need to be honest and call "fear" and "anxiety" what God and the Bible call them, which is "sin." God has given us deliverance from them; we can count on it because God has delivered us from all sin. (**Heb.10:14**) *For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.* (**Joh.1:29**) ... *Behold, the Lamb of God, that taketh away the sin of the world!* Jesus took away our sin, and because of what He did, we don't have to put up with fear or anxiety. We need to be prepared for the things that are coming in order for us to partake of the peace of God in the midst of the great destructions coming fast upon this world. It's a trick of the devil to immediately show up with fear and anxiety whenever something happens; you need to cast it down. We are children of the King, here for our purpose in Him, not for the purpose of the world. Unlike the world, we don't have to take the penalty. Our Lord Jesus became cursed for us; He already bore the penalty. What is there for us to fear? Nothing. (**Php.4:6**)

In nothing be anxious (Some versions say “careful,” but the Greek word there is *merimnao*, and it means “anxious.”); ***but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.***

Since we have such authority and promises, what is “anxiety”? It is unbelief. When we give in to the temptation of anxiety, it means we do not believe that the Word is true. Unbelief is sin; we need to see it as sin, and we need to treat it as sin. ***(Rev.21:8) But for the fearful, and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, their part shall be in the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone; which is the second death.*** You wouldn’t think of doing those other things, but do you consider fear and anxiety to be unbelief, and therefore sin, before the King? Someone with fear and anxiety is not justified because they are not letting ***(Rom.3:4) ... God be found true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy words, And mightest prevail when thou comest into judgment.*** Here it is again, very plainly stated, ***(Php.4:6) In nothing be anxious...*** God says this because He is absolutely sovereign. We have nothing to worry about; He has everything under control.

Now we can take a closer look at our Philippians text. ***(Php.4:1) Wherefore, my brethren beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my beloved. (2) I exhort Euodia, and I exhort Syntyche to be of the same mind in the Lord.*** Yes, the Lord wants us to stand steadfast in Him, unmoved by what we see or hear. We know we’re about to

see and hear horrendous things in this world, and some are already happening, but keep in mind that we're the ones He wants to teach. He wants us to learn that all these promises are true for us. He has good plans; He doesn't want to destroy us. **(Php.4:2) I exhort Euodia, and I exhort Syntyche, to be of the same mind.** There's a neat revelation here that the Lord hid in the Word just for us. Once when I read this verse, He spoke to me to look up these names. "Euodia" means "to be successful in reaching a goal" or "to succeed in reaching," and "Syntyche" means "to meet with an accident." They're opposite names with opposite meanings. Sometimes you just walk in the success of the Lord, but sometimes you meet with what seems to be an accident, and He is telling us to be of the same mind, no matter which one you are going through. He says, **(Php.4:11) Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therein to be content.** We should be content because everything, saints, comes from the Hand of God (John 3:27). He wants you to trust in Him.

(Php.4:2) I exhort Euodia, and I exhort Syntyche, to be of the same mind in the Lord. (3) Yea, I beseech thee also, true yokefellow, help these women, for they labored with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and the rest of my fellow-workers, whose names are in the book of life. Both success and what we call "accidents" do labor with us in the Gospel. They labor with us in our own life helping us to bear fruit. We learn that God wants us to be stable and not moved by our emotions, by every wind of doctrine, or by everything that happens in the world (Ephesians 4:13-14). He wants us to be stable, not blown around. God wants us

to be steadfast in standing on His Word, like standing on a rock, unmoved by success or failure. One of the first visions we received showed me wearing leg braces and standing on a rock in the middle of the ocean. This represented God's Grace and Power helping me to stand upon the Rock; it wasn't my own power causing me to stand. (**Php.4:3**) ... ***Help these women, for they labored with me in the gospel, with Clement also...*** "Clement" means "merciful." With those who will have mercy towards others, and be forgiving, God will show Himself the same way (Psalm 18:25; Matthew 5:7). We can do much harm to ourselves in the way that we relate to others. (**Mat.18:34**) ***And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due.*** (35) ***So shall also my heavenly Father do unto you, if ye forgive not every one his brother from your hearts.*** We need to be merciful, otherwise, He will turn us over to the tormentors. (**Php.4:4**) ***Rejoice in the Lord always: again I will say, Rejoice.*** (5) ***Let your forbearance be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.*** He is even so much more "at hand" today.

[Father, I have not been as merciful towards others as I would like them to be towards me. Forgive me and change me. Make me into a merciful person. I want to extend mercy to everyone. Father, I rebuke and reject any evil spirits that may have been working against me when it comes to acting and reacting in merciful ways. I command them to leave. Send angels of mercy to me to cover me and walk with me in all my future dealings. I believe and receive this grace from you, Dear Father. The Editor]

(Php.4:6) In nothing be anxious; but in everything by prayer and supplication with

thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. Don't worry about a thing; just lay your request before God. Remember He said, **(Mar.11:24)** ... *All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye received them, and ye shall have them.* Are we going to be anxious? Or are we going to believe? Anxiety is sin against God because it's totally against faith, and we should cast down anxiety immediately. **(Rev.21:8)** *But for the fearful, and unbelieving, their part shall be in the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone...* You can put up your shield of faith and quench that fiery dart. You don't have to let the *skorpizo*, the scattering demons, penetrate and put to flight your heart and life. Many people are not acting on the Word. Instead, they are reacting to what the devil is doing. If you are not ruled by faith, you are going to be ruled by fear. **(Luk.11:23)** *He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.* So if you want to be moved and ruled by the Lord, then remember that being ruled by fear is sin. After disaster strikes, anxiety and fear come immediately into people's hearts. This is the devil seeking to bring them into bondage. Fear or anxiety must be cast down immediately. **(Php.4:7)** *And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus.* What we need is the peace of God in the midst of turmoil. When the world looks at you, they will wonder why you are at peace. **(Isa.26:3)** *Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee; because he trusteth in thee.* Glory to God! Keep your mind on what God has taught you. Cast down everything else the devil fires your way. God will keep you in perfect peace while other peo-

ple are falling apart. The people who are falling apart will be going one way, but you'll be going another way. If you react to the devil by allowing him to herd you in the direction he wants you to go, it proves that you are one of his pack. (**Rom.6:16**) ***Know ye not, that to whom ye present yourselves [as] servants unto obedience, his servants ye are whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?*** If you follow him, you are one of his.

Hold Fast to the Good Report

Nothing can come into your life by accident (John 3:27). These wilderness tribulations and trials through which we are going are from the Lord and He has absolute control over them, otherwise, how could He say, (**Php.4:6**) ***In nothing be anxious...*** and (**Rom.8:28**) ***... all things work together for good?*** He can say these things because He is in absolute control. You can trust Him. You can rest in His promises. Therefore, don't let anxiety or fear affect you. Cast them down and remember that God said, (**Isa.26:3**) ***Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee, because he trusteth in thee.*** Christ Jesus is the Truth, the Word of God. We want to believe and remember the "good report." (**Php.4:8**) ***Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honorable, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.*** It doesn't make any difference what happens in the world around us. We have to hold fast

to the good report. When the Israelites were moved by fear and anxiety, they cried to God, (*Exo.16:3*) ... ***ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly...*** This was so foolish. You only think that way when you are under the dominion of fear and anxiety. The Lord has not brought us anywhere to fail. He has brought us here to teach us to be sons of God, and we will be sons of God if we will keep our mind only upon Him, the Word of God, and the good report. God's first people listened to the bad report from the spies who did not have any faith in God (*Numbers 13:32*). They believed that they could not conquer that land or those people, those giants, all of which actually represented their old flesh. (*Php.4:8*) ... ***If there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.*** Refuse to think on things that are going to destroy you or cause you to be manipulated. Refuse reports that would cause you to be herded before the demons of the devil, so that you would partake of their curse.

[Father, bad reports are everywhere. I'm thinking of the internet and the television and word of mouth, too. Thank You for helping me to see these bad reports as You see them. Father, I cast down any spirits on me that are drawing bad reports for some reason. I don't want to listen to more bad reports. Father, help me to know how to refuse bad reports in the future. Give me the grace to turn off, turn down, or turn away from bad reports! Hallelujah! The Editor]

(Php.4:9) The things which ye both learned and received and heard and saw in me, these things do... Paul also said, "Follow me as I follow the Lord" (*1 Corinthians 11:1*). When you see people who are following the Lord and setting a good example, pay attention to their

witness and testimony. If others don't have that fruit, then don't pay attention to them. Many people are just speaking from their theology and they have no experience whatsoever because they haven't walked with God by faith. They're leading God's people into Babylon. **(Php.4:9) The things which ye both learned and received and heard and saw in me, these things do: and the God of peace shall be with you.** This is what we desire: to walk in the peace of God. **(Isa.26:3) Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee; because he trusteth in thee.** If we permit the devil to penetrate our defense, our shield of faith in the Word of God, if we let the fiery dart, the stinger, come through our defenses, then we will be overcome by our emotions. We will be doing what the world does and, thereby, we will fall under the judgment of the world. This is exactly what the Israelites did in the wilderness when they fell under the judgment of the world and under the curse of Deuteronomy 28. Instead of overcoming and entering into the Promised Land, as did Joshua and Caleb, they died in the wilderness (Numbers 14:28-30). "But I am persuaded of better things of you," said Paul (Hebrews 6:9). **(2Ti.1:12) ... For I know him whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to guard that which I have committed unto him against that day.** In other words, "I am persuaded that the Lord is able to keep you and to bring you through these troubling times in boldness and in courage." **(1Jn.3:21) Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, we have boldness toward God.** Let there be nothing in your heart that will hinder, because you are being obedient to God. Make sure that nothing in your heart will separate you from that boldness that God gives to those who

are obedient. (**Php.4:9**) ***The things which ye both learned and received and heard and saw in me, these things do: and the God of peace shall be with you.***

Trust in God's Provision

We are heading toward a wilderness trial, and one thing you see in a wilderness trial is that the Lord allows His people to experience lack in order to see what they would do. He suffered the Israelites to be tried so that He would see how they would react (Exodus 15:24-25, 20:20; Deuteronomy 8:2,16; Psalm 78; etc.) In all these places that the Lord led His people in the wilderness, it was from one trial to the next in order to see lack ahead of them. (**Num.14:1**) ***And all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night. (2) And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would that we had died in the land of Egypt! or would that we had died in this wilderness! (3) And wherefore doth the Lord bring us unto this land, to fall by the sword?*** They had many opportunities to be penetrated by fear and anxiety and to run in the opposite direction of God. This wilderness trial gave them the chance to cry out in unbelief and to accuse God of things that He had no mind to do, even accusing God of wanting to kill them, and they finally did convince God. They convinced Him because that was exactly what they needed. It was their fault. (**Num.14:28**) ***Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord, surely as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you:***

(29) your dead bodies shall fall in this wilderness... They had faith for death, and so He gave it to them because **(Mat.9:29)** ... **According to your faith be it done unto you.** Anxiety and fear are faith, too, but they are negative faith. They're faith in the curse and the devil, and if that's where your faith is, that's what God will let you have, but if you believe what He says, you'll get the gifts of faith and boldness that He provides.

Some of you may not believe there is anything but peace and prosperity to come to God's people. If so, you're missing history and you need to read the Bible again, because God's people went through fiery trials. **(Mat.24:9) Then shall they deliver you up unto tribulation, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all the nations for my name's sake.** Most of you have probably never gone through being hated, but none of us have gone through what we are about to see; the hatred of the whole world is about to come against Christianity. Just as it was with Israel, the Lord is raising up a very big enemy against His small group of Elect. Why? The Lord is doing all this to show Himself strong on behalf of them that have put their faith and trust in Him (2 Chronicles 16:9). Jesus told us about the provision that He is going to make available. You see, even though the Lord is going to take a lot of worldly provision away from His people in the days to come, He's still going to provide for His people, but their provision will be coming from heaven. Let's look at a passage of Scripture where Jesus mentions six times the Greek word for "anxiety," the same word that's used in this text. **(Php.4:6) In nothing be anxious; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.** His people worried

a lot about how to provide the things that they needed to be able to live in the wilderness. (**Mat.6:19**) **Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon the earth, where moth and rust consume, and where thieves break through and steal: (20) but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth consume, and where thieves do not break through nor steal** (Why do God's people feel like they need to stock-up things for the future? It's because their confidence is not in what God promised He would do. Their confidence is in what they store up.): (**Mat.6:21**) **for where thy treasure is, there will thy heart be also.** (This means that your heart will be where your treasure of future provision is stored.) (**Mat.6:22**) **The lamp of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.** (An eye that is "single" is not an eye that is set upon its own provisions. It is not set upon things stored-up for the purpose of saving self in the days to come.) (**23**) **But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is the darkness!** (An eye that is "dark" has its confidence in the things of this world. I am going to prove that to you as we read.) (**24**) **No man can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other.** (What is Jesus Christ talking about when He says "two masters"?) **Ye cannot serve God and mammon.** *Mammonas* is the common Aramaic word for "riches," "confidence," or "that which is trusted in." It comes from an Aramaic word, *matmon*, meaning "hidden treasures." The word "mammon" here in Matthew 6 represents trust-

ing in worldly treasures that are stored-up or hidden. In other words, “Mammon” means trusting in the things of the world to provide salvation.

When the Israelites came out of Egypt, God permitted them to have something they trusted: gold and silver (Exodus 12:35-36). It was given into their hands by the Egyptians who, in type, represented the world. God wanted them to be tried in this way. He was the One Who permitted them to go out of Egypt with gold and silver, however, His plan was to try them to see if they would be faithful. They weren't. They made an idol out of that stored-up gold to preserve them through their wilderness trials, but God's plan from the beginning was that He would meet their needs out of heaven. He just had to get the gold out of the way first, and He did. (**Exo.32:20**) **And he** (This is speaking of Moses.) **took the calf which they had made, and burnt it with fire, and ground it to powder, and strewed it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it.** People today are doing the same thing and storing-up for times to come because they, too, do not believe the Word of God. They do not believe (**Php.4:19**) **And my God shall supply every need of yours according to his riches in glory in Christ Jesus.** They're anxious, troubled, and fearful, because they trust in mammon. This is the eye that is evil, not single. Let's see if Jesus confirms this. (**Mat.6:25**) **Therefore I say unto you, be not anxious...** This is the first of the six “anxious” mentions. Again, it's the same word, *merimnao*, found here. (**Php.4:6**) **In nothing be anxious; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.** We don't have to worry about these things. We

don't have to rely on our own strength and our own preparations to preserve ourselves through the days to come. I know many people claim they've received words from the "Lord" about storing-up, but I also know we are coming to a time when God wants to prove His power to save you by signs and wonders and miracles, not by the worldly methods of man. God's provision came out of heaven to God's people when they were in the wilderness. He did not want them to be anxious; He did not want them to be fearful. He wanted them to trust in His provision, so He ran them out of food and water and everything that they had provided for themselves when they came out of Egypt. Then He provided for them by giving them water out of the rock (Exodus 17:6), manna out of heaven (Deuteronomy 8:16), and quail out of the sky (Numbers 11:31). We are coming to this same time in history again, except this time it will be for the Church. Once again, God is going to provide for those who believe. **(Mat.6:25) Therefore I say unto you, be not anxious for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than the food, and the body than the raiment? (26) Behold the birds of the heaven, that they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; and your heavenly Father feedeth them.** If you could not provide for yourself when the economy goes down and paid work stops, would not God provide for you? He will if you walk by faith. When we read "that they sow not," is God teaching that you don't need to work for a living? No, God's Word says, **(2Th.3:10) ... If any will not work, neither let him eat.**

[Father, I don't want to trust in man or in storing-up.

Please forgive me for past times when I fell into these things. Help me to keep my eyes on You every day. Help me to keep my ears open to You every day. I cast down trust in man off of me. Thank You for freeing me of every idol, including that one. I will do as I hear and see You doing. With these things cast off of me, I will see and hear aright. Praise You! The Editor]

There is going to be a “great exchange” (Isaiah 53:4-5; 1 Peter 2:24) in these days because God’s people are going to finally wake-up and take the Great Commission seriously (Matthew 28:19-20). What did Jesus say? (**Luk.11:23**)

... He that gathereth not with me, scattereth. He wants us “gathering” along with Him. He raises up disciples to do His work of the Great Commission. If you are not working for the world, you can work for Him. Even the birds and the flowers “work” for Him, but they don’t toil in the world, and God still feeds the birds and clothes the flowers. (**Mat.6:26**) **Behold the birds of the heaven, that they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns** (They’re not storing up their treasures, but their food comes.); **and your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are not ye of much more value than they? (27) And which of you by being anxious** (Underlined is *merimnao*, “anxious,” mentioned the second time.) **can add one cubit unto the measure of his life?** Anxiety does nothing but destroy you physically, mentally, emotionally. It tears down immunity and brings sickness. Anxiety does nothing positive. Faith can overcome anything, but anxiety can do nothing except bring you harm. (**Mat.6:28**) **And why are ye anxious** (There’s the third mention.) **concerning raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they**

toil not, neither do they spin: (29) yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. (30) But if God doth so clothe the grass of the field, which today is, and tomorrow is cast into the oven, [shall he] not much more [clothe] you, O ye of little faith? The Lord is going to take care of His through this coming time. Some of you are going to lose your jobs which you so prize, and maybe your high standard of living. However, you're going to change your attitude towards the world and the things of the world. You'll have the same attitude as those disciples had in Jesus' day, when Christians were plundered and they couldn't do business with the world. They were in a wilderness, yet the Lord provided for them because they put their trust in Him.

(Mat.6:31) Be not therefore anxious, (There's the fourth mention.) **saying, what shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?** Why does Jesus keep mentioning "anxious?" It's because He understood the carnal nature and the trials that were coming for the Jewish Christians in those days. They were going into their tribulation. Jesus spoke this in the beginning of the first 3-1/2 years of their tribulation. He knew what they were going to go through, and what we are going to go through in our day is the same thing. There is a great collapse coming, yet God has made this promise that He is going to provide for His people. Don't give in to anxiety and fear because God is your Jehovah Jireh (Genesis 22:14) and He is going to provide for you in everything. He wants to show you His Glory. He wants to show you His Power. Be not fearful. **(Mat.6:31) Be not therefore anxious, saying, What shall we eat? or,**

What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? (32) For after all these things do the Gentiles seek (Gentiles were heathen in that time.); **for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.** He already knows what you need. You don't have to worry or beg. You don't have to spend hours on your knees. **(33) But seek ye first his kingdom, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.** **(34) Be not therefore anxious** (There's the fifth mention.) **for the morrow: for the morrow will be anxious** (And there's the sixth mention.) **for itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.** All you have to do is **(Php.4:6) In nothing be anxious; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.** You are not going to be heard for your "much speaking" (Matthew 6:7). Don't be fearful or anxious because of what you see or hear, even when it may appear that you're coming to the end of your own provision. You need to be at the end of your provision so that you can receive God's provision. He wants to show you many miracles.

(Mat.6:33) But seek ye first His kingdom, and His righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. God is seeking to build His Kingdom both in your life and in those around you. When you seek first His Kingdom, He is going to make sure you have everything you need. You are not going to have a love of the world because the love of the world is sin (1 John 2:15), but an overwhelming number of Christians do have a problem with love of the world. They are even taught to love the material prosperity of the world in their prosperity-minded churches, instead of seeking for the prosperity of the

body of Christ. **(3Jn.1:2) Beloved, I pray that in all things thou mayest prosper** (The Greek word euodoo there means “a happy {or successful} journey; to be on the right path.”) **and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.** The prosperity-minded have to have the things of the world. **(Mat.6:34) Be not therefore anxious for the morrow: for the morrow will be anxious for itself.** (We are not to be anxious about our provisions and needs being met by God, Who said He would take care of them.) **Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.** Remember that command by Jesus. You don’t have to be fearful. The Lord is going to take care of you. **(Luk.12:32) Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father’s good pleasure to give you the kingdom.** Oh, glory to God! It is His pleasure to care for us. There’s no need to be worried and anxious about how to serve God or what to do in this world. **(Luk.10:38) Now as they went on their way, he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received Him into her house.** **(39) And she had a sister called Mary, who also sat at the Lord’s feet, and heard His word.** **(40) But Martha was cumbered about much serving; and she came up to Him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister did leave me to serve alone? Bid her therefore that she help me.** **(41) But the Lord answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art anxious and troubled about many things:** **(42) but one thing is needful: for Mary hath chosen the good part, which shall not be taken away from her.** The one important thing we need to do is just sit at the Lord’s feet and listen to Him.

[Father, I’m seeing many things in a new light. Thank

You! I want to be free of several things that I read here. I cast down (Be specific. Name the demons by name.) They do not belong to me. They are from the enemy and I do not claim them as mine. Father, help me to refuse the demons if they try to return. Also, let me sit at Your feet. I just want to listen to You. Thank You that in the future I'm going to be a "Mary" instead of a "Martha." I believe everything I've prayed. This means I have received them. Thank You. The Editor]

Testimony: Set Free From Anxiety by C.S.

The Lord has been convicting me to share some things He has done. What a blessing your testimonies have been to us! God's miraculous provision in the lives of His people have been such an encouragement to us!

*The Lord is teaching me to trust in Him for my children. I recently became a stay-at-home-mom since my baby R.S. was born. I was a full-time registered nurse working in a hospital for the past five years. Learning the Word of God has really renewed my mind. I have had to retrain myself on everything I learned in school, especially when it comes to medical knowledge! This has involved casting down imaginations and bringing every thought to the obedience of Christ! The Bible says, (2Co.10:4) **for the weapons of our warfare are not of the flesh, but mighty before God to the casting down of strongholds, (5) casting down imaginations, and every high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ.***

Recently I went to visit my sister who lives in south

Texas, right across the border from Mexico. The first trial I went through was with R.S. He did not have a bowel movement for fifteen days. His normal pattern was every four days. When he began to show signs of discomfort, I would just thank God for making everything work normally, and I would rebuke any pain or discomfort. The few times he threw up, I just prayed again. Every day was a trial. Every day I was hoping that he would move his bowels and that the trial would be over.

*On the fifteenth day I was prayerfully reading God's word. The Scripture I opened was: (Php.4:4) **Rejoice in the Lord always: again I will say, Rejoice. (5) Let your forbearance be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand. (6) In nothing be anxious; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. (7) And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus. (8) Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honorable, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.** I felt instant peace! I could rest in the Lord. The good report was what Jesus has already done!*

This was so encouraging! Until this point I was still anxious at times. I was constantly having to rebuke and cast down thoughts of fear, medical knowledge, signs or symptoms of this or that. I had to ask myself, "What do I believe? I believe your Word, Lord!" It was a spiritual

battle in my mind! Then, right after breakfast, he went “potty”! I never thought I would rejoice so much for my baby moving his bowels. Praise God!

The next trial happened the following day after I got home. My older son D.S. was complaining all day that his stomach hurt. I was not really too concerned until he stopped playing and lay down on the couch, doubled over in pain. This was during an Unleavened Bread Bible Study on Sunday night. He was moaning so I asked him if he ate anything funny. He said no. Then he had to go to the bathroom. After he came out he told me that he had passed a lot of blood. I checked, seeing a large amount of bright-red blood. This was very bad. I have observed a lot of GI [gastrointestinal] bleeds in patients that required blood transfusions and surgical correction etc. The first thing I said was, That is not good, but it does not matter. God is able to fix it.

We did pray as D.S. asked. We also put in a prayer request: that whatever the problem, God had already fixed it! By the end of the study, the stomach pain was completely gone! There was no more bleeding! Praise God! The Lord is teaching me to trust Him for all things!

A few weeks ago we had some visitors. Nine people came and stayed for several days. All of them got a very bad cold, cough, and fevers! They were very apologetic, asking me if I wanted them to keep their children separated from mine. I said, No, that I was not worried about it! The Lord kept us all healthy!

*I thank the Lord for these trials that are preparing me for times to come. (1Co.10:13) **There hath no temptation taken you but such as man can bear: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted***

above that ye are able; but will with the temptation make also the way of escape, that ye may be able to endure it.

CHAPTER FOUR

Don't Let Fear Conquer You

Testimony: Fear Attracts Disease by John G. Lake*

Now watch the action of the law of life. Faith belongs to the law of life. Faith is the very opposite of fear. Faith has the opposite effect in spirit, and soul, and body. Faith causes the spirit of man to become confident. It causes the mind of man to become restful, and positive. A positive mind repels disease. Consequently, the emanation of the Spirit destroys disease germs. And because we were in contact with the Spirit of life, I and a little Dutch fellow with me went out and buried many of the people who had died from the bubonic plague. We went into the homes and carried them out, dug the graves and put them in. Sometimes we would put three or four in one grave.

We never took the disease. Why? Because of the knowledge that the law of life in Christ Jesus protects us. That law was working. Because of the fact that a man by that action of his will, puts himself purposely in contact with God, faith takes possession of his heart, and the condition of his nature is changed. Instead of being fearful, he is full of faith. Instead of being absorbent and drawing everything to himself, his spirit repels sickness and disease. The Spirit of Christ Jesus flows through the whole being, and emanates through the hands, the heart, and from every pore of the body.

During that great plague that I mentioned, they sent a government ship with supplies and corps of doctors. One of the doctors sent for me, and said, "What have you been

using to protect yourself? Our corps has this preventative and that, which we use as protection, but we concluded that if a man could stay on the ground, as you have, and keep ministering to the sick and burying the dead, you must have a secret. What is it?" I answered, "Brother, that is the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus. I believe that just as long as I keep my soul in contact with the living God so that His Spirit is flowing into my soul and body, that no germ will ever attach itself to me, for the Spirit of God will kill it." He asked, "Don't you think that you had better use our preventatives?" I replied, "No, but doctor, I think that you would like to experiment with me. If you will go over to one of these dead people and take the foam that comes out of their lungs after death, then put it under the microscope, you will see masses of living germs. You will find they are alive until a reasonable time after a man is dead. You can fill my hand with them and I will keep it under the microscope, and instead of these germs remaining alive, they will die instantly." They tried it and found it was true. They questioned, "What is that?" I replied, "That is the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus. When a man's spirit and a man's body are filled with the blessed presence of God, it oozes out of the pores of your flesh and kills the germs."

Suppose, on the other hand, my soul had been under the law of death, and I were in fear and darkness? The very opposite would have been the result. The result would have been that my body would have absorbed the germs, these would have generated disease and I would have died.

You who are sick, put yourself in contact with God's law of life. Read His Word with the view of enlightening your heart so that you will be able to look up with more

confidence and believe Him. Pray that the Spirit of God will come into your soul, take possession of your body, and its power will make you well. That is the exercise of the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus.

[*Editor's note: The original title of this narrative was "The Testimony of John G. Lake During the Bubonic Plague." The new title was borrowed from Lake's quote: "Fear attracts disease and sickness."]

Overcome to Receive

The great shakings coming across the world in these days, including America, are being used by the devil to try to bring fear upon God's people. He likes to use things that we see and hear to bring fear upon us. It's as if the devil or demons of fear stand right there until something happens, then immediately pounce on us. Have you ever felt the spirit of fear come over you just like a blanket? Don't pacify it. You are meant to make war against that. Fear is another one of the devil's big guns. In the previous chapter we studied *skorpizo* spirits, the "scorpion" spirits whose job it is to penetrate and to put to flight. Scorpion spirits cause a person to be fearful or anxious, and to flee from the devil. Of course, when this happens, that person is no threat against his kingdom, but the Bible says, **(2Ti.1:7)** ***For God gave us not a spirit of fearfulness; but of power and love and discipline.*** (The Greek word there is *sophron*, meaning "sober-minded, self-controlled.") God did not give us a spirit of fearfulness, however, if a person is walking in willful disobedience, it is hard to fight off fear because **(1Jn.3:21)** ... ***if our heart condemn us not, we have boldness toward God.*** The only righteous fear is

the fear of the Lord. But, if a spirit of fear comes upon you, you know that you are not to accept it. You should not give in to it, or pacify it, or think about it. If you do, it's going to conquer you by penetrating your "armor" and putting you to flight. **(Eph.6:16) Withal taking up the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the evil [one].** God describes it in so many different ways. The only fear we should have is the fear of the Lord, which is the beginning of wisdom (Proverbs 9:10), and if we fear the Lord, we will depart from unrighteousness. **(2Ti.2:19) Howbeit the firm foundation of God standeth, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his: and, Let every one that nameth the name of the Lord depart from unrighteousness.** Any other fear, including the fear of man, brings a snare.

Our Lord Jesus said in **(Mat.9:29) ... According to your faith be it done unto you.** Fear is negative faith. Fear is faith in the curse, faith in the devil, faith in failure. **(Job 3:25) For the thing which I fear cometh upon me, And that which I am afraid of cometh unto me.** Our fears come to pass just like our faiths come to pass, but the Bible tells us in **(Rev.21:7) He that overcometh shall inherit these things...** The Lord is speaking of the new heaven and the new earth and all the great blessings that He has provided for His people, and He's implying here that if you don't overcome, you are not going to inherit these things. Some people don't think we have anything to overcome. They say, "Jesus overcame it all," which is true, but Jesus overcame so that we could overcome as we learn to abide in Him by faith. And as we abide in Him, we'll see our works of faith manifested because according to the

Bible, (**Jas.2:26**) ... ***faith apart from works is dead.*** Overcomers are sons of God; they will inherit the Kingdom. (**Rev.21:7**) ***He that overcometh shall inherit these things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.*** (**8**) ***But for the fearful, and unbelieving*** (The words “fearful” and “unbelieving” are related to each other, because if you are fearful, you are unbelieving. Notice also that you are not an overcomer unless you have overcome these very opposite things.) ***and abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, their part [shall be] in the lake that burneth with fire and brimstone; which is the second death.*** Fearfulness and unbelief are grouped right in there with really abhorrent sins. Many people consider fear to be just a weakness and so they pacify it, but as we've seen, (**2Ti.1:7**) ... ***God gave us not a spirit of fearfulness...*** Fear is more than a weakness; it's a sin. It's called (**Heb.3:12**) ... ***an evil heart of unbelief, in falling away from the living God.*** Fear is something we need to make war against whenever we feel its presence or have those thoughts. Fear will cause us to give up the fight of faith and run from the devil. It causes us to lose ground. The fearful and the unbelieving are listed among the wicked.

[Father, so much of what I'm reading is new to me. Have I been afraid of things? Father, forgive me and don't let me be afraid anymore. I cast down fear from myself. I do not want to be fearful. I do not want sin in my life. Now that I know fear is sin, I don't want it. Help me to not let myself make excuses for it anymore, either. The Editor]

There's a part in every one of us that's wicked; it's that “old man” that we want to overcome (Romans 6:6; Colos-

sians 3:9; Ephesians 4:22-24). The Bible says, (**Gal. 5:17**) ***For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these are contrary the one to the other; that ye may not do the things that ye would.*** The flesh and spirit war against one another. This is a war that's going on in every one of us, and we can win the war through faith in the overcoming victory that Jesus had at the Cross. (**1Co. 15:22**) ***For as in Adam all die, so also in Christ shall all be made alive.*** When Christ was resurrected, we received His resurrection life. And when He overcame, we also overcame. We were crucified with Christ (Galatians 2:20) and even the old man was put to death with Christ (Romans 6:6), but we have to hold on to our faith to see it manifested in the physical realm. It has been given unto us and we can overcome to receive. In Job 15 we see this awesome revelation again; he says the man who is fearful is being wicked. We should know that we need to fight against this spirit. (**Job 15:20**) ***The wicked man travaileth with pain all his days, Even the number of years that are laid up for the oppressor. (21) A sound of terrors is in his ears; In prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.*** What are the words we hear the most nowadays? They are “terror” and “terrorist.” It’s interesting that in these last days, these are very common words. Terror is coming upon the prosperous. (**Job 15:22**) ***He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness, And he is waited for of the sword.*** The wicked are in terror, not believing that they will return out of darkness. The Gospel, the Good News, is that we are delivered out of the power of darkness and into the Kingdom of the Son of His love (Colossians 1:13). That’s the Good News that we’re supposed to believe,

but the wicked don't believe this. They live in terror. (**Job 15:23**) ***He wandereth abroad for bread, [saying,]*** ***Where is it? He knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand.*** (**24**) ***Distress and anguish make him afraid; They prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle.*** The wicked are conquered by fear. The devil conquers and rules them. If you are ruled by fear, if you act according to your fear, then you're submitting to the devil's kingdom. You are not submitting to God because He has not given us a spirit of fearfulness (2 Timothy 1:7). If you are ruled by fear, you are not ruled by God and you are in idolatry because you are having faith in the devil.

Who Are the Wicked?

Why does fear come upon the wicked? (**Job 15:25**) ***Because he hath stretched out his hand against God,*** ***And behaveth himself proudly against the Almighty.*** Fear comes because they are acting against God, and so He has delivered them over to this fear. It's part of the judgment that comes upon them. God turns over to the devil those who walk in sin, even Kingdom people. We discovered earlier that Jesus said, (**Mat.18:35**) ... ***if ye forgive not every one his brother from your hearts,*** ... His Father would deliver you over to the tormentors (Matthew 18:34). The wicked world is already delivered over to the devil and they live in fear and anxiety under the tormentors, but the righteous are supposed to be coming out of darkness. They are believing God to come out of the kingdom of darkness. The wicked do not believe this, so they live under the tormentors. We are told, (**1Jn.3:21**) ***Belov-***

ed, if our heart condemn us not, we have boldness toward God; (22) and whatsoever we ask we receive of him, because we keep his commandments and do the things that are pleasing in his sight. If we have a clear conscience with God, we are bold; we don't have fear. God is not going to permit fear to come upon a person who has a clear conscience. If it comes, it comes to be a trial unto you, and your boldness is the very thing that will vanquish it. ***(Pro.28:1) The wicked flee when no man pursueth; But the righteous are bold as a lion.*** Fear is natural and normal to the wicked. Who are the wicked? They are those people, Christians or not, who sin. If a person is walking in sin, they are wicked, and they will not have any boldness toward God and toward His benefits because their conscience condemns them. If you want a defense against fear in the days to come, you must have a clear conscience. When you see or hear things that are fearful, that's usually when the devil pounces. He wants to overcome you so that you can do nothing except just run from him. Jesus told us that if we are not plundering the devil's kingdom, we are going to be running from him. ***(Mat.12:29) Or how can one enter into the house of the strong [man,] and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong [man]? and then he will spoil his house.***

Guilt is also a demon, and guilt can deliver you over to fear. That's what happened to Adam. ***(Gen.2:16) And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: (17) but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.*** Adam had

only one commandment to keep but he broke it, and then what happened? **(Gen.3:7) And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked.** “Naked” here represents the guilt of sin. They did not know they were naked until they partook of the knowledge of good and evil, but now they were made sinners because they knew they had broken God’s law, so guilt was the first thing they received here. **(Gen.3:7) And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves aprons.** They were attempting to cover their guilt with self-works, yet, as we know, without the shedding of blood, there is no covering for our sins (Hebrews 9:22). **(Gen.3:21) And the Lord God made for Adam and for his wife coats of skins, and clothed them.** So God slew animals for their covering. He didn’t accept their works to alleviate their guilt. **(Gen.3:8) And they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God amongst the trees of the garden.** Many people are hiding because of their guilt. They don’t want to face God. They don’t like to read the Word because it condemns them. They don’t know the great sacrifice the Lord has made for them in order for them to be given grace to overcome. Without this knowledge, they feel bad when they face themselves. They feel bad when they face the Word. They’re hiding from God because of their guilt, and even many Christians are doing the same thing. **(Gen.3:9) And the Lord God called unto the man, and said unto him, Where art thou? (10) And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was**

afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself. Guilt brings fear. If you don't want to be overcome by fear, you need to confess your sins. ***(1Jn.1:9) If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.*** We need to repent and confess our sins. We need to have faith that Jesus has given us authority over this old flesh. I'd like to point out here that if you don't know what the Gospel says, you can have what I call "false" guilt. For instance, if you don't know that your sins are covered, you may feel guilt about something from your past, from before you were saved. Of course, the devil will try to use that false guilt against you but he will fail if you get in the Word and stand in faith on the promises.

The real Good News is that the Lord wants to live the Christian life in us. Many people are living under the bondage of guilt, although there's no reason to do so because the real Good News is that He has already set us free. But if you have guilt, the devil can use that. He can bring fear upon you to conquer you because you don't have that boldness toward God. Sometimes the Lord just lets the devil take advantage of us until we're so far down that we're finally willing to look up, until we're finally willing to get our eyes on Him and to have faith in what He has accomplished at the Cross. Faith that brings obedience gives us victory over fear. Here's a good example: ***(Lev.26:13) I am the Lord your God, who brought you forth out of the land of Egypt*** (Spiritually speaking, "Egypt" represents the world. As Christians, we've been delivered from bondage to the world and from bondage to the "old man," who is the Egyptian.) ***that ye should not be their bondmen; and I have broken the bars of your yoke, and made***

you go upright. This is basically the Gospel, isn't it? We have been delivered from bondage; we have been made free from sin (Romans 8:2-3). We are no longer in bondage to the old man, but so many people are constantly plundered by the devil because they are rebellious against God's Word. ***(Lev.26:14) But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments*** (Now notice how many times He repeats the same thing.); ***(15) and if ye shall reject my statutes, and if your soul abhor mine ordinances, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but break my covenant; (16) I also will do this unto you: I will appoint terror over you*** (God delivers people who are rebellious against His Word over to fear.), ***even consumption and fever, that shall consume the eyes, and make the soul to pine away; and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.*** (When people are delivered over to fear, they have no boldness to come against the devil. They don't understand why they are devoured by the devourer, as Malachi 3 talks about.) ***(17) And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be smitten before your enemies: they that hate you shall rule over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.*** Also, ***(Pro.28:1) The wicked flee when no man pursueth; But the righteous are bold as a lion.*** God appoints terror over the rebellious, both His rebellious people and those of the world. They are ripe for it. Terror in these days is something that God has loosed through the devil to motivate people to run to Him. He wants us to run to repentance and faith in boldness, so that we may be delivered of these things.

[Father, I do not want to experience terror. Please do

what You need to do in me to deliver me from terror. I need bold faith. Help me to take the steps I know to come to You. I want to lay me down in peace every night. I don't want to be afraid anymore. I cast these awful things down. I command those spirits to leave me. Thank You for leading me, Father, into freedom from all these foul things. The Editor]

Fear brings us back into bondage. Fear is bondage to the devil. Fear will bring us right back to bondage in Egypt. The Bible speaks of this. (**Deu.28:64**) *And the Lord will scatter thee among all peoples, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth...* Many people don't realize that everything that happened to Israel in the natural happens to the Church in a spiritual way. The Church was called to be one holy nation. (**1Pe.2:9**) *But ye are an elect race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for [God's] own possession, that ye may show forth the excellencies of him who called you out of darkness into his marvellous light: (10) who in time past were no people, but now are the people of God: who had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.* We were grafted into the olive tree called "all Israel" (Romans 11:17-26). We are one people, but we have been divided and scattered. The Lord speaks against the shepherds that scatter the flock (Jeremiah 23:1-4; Ezekiel 34:1-10). We've been brought into bondage to the nations of the world and now God is calling us out of those nations to our one holy nation of spiritual Israel. We have been called out from among them (Isaiah 52:11; Jeremiah 51:45; John 10:3; etc.), but when we rebel against God, He brings us under the spirit of fear and we go back into bondage. (**Deu.28:64**) *And the Lord will scatter thee among all peoples, from the one end*

of the earth even unto the other end of the earth; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou nor thy fathers, even wood and stone. The root word there for “gods” means “mighty” or “mighty ones.” Who are the Church’s “mighty” ones? If you want to know what “gods” a church is serving, stop and think about it. Much of the Church, by their own actions, prove that they trust in their government, they trust in their military, they trust in their doctors, they trust in their bank accounts. The churches trust in these “mighty ones” because they are in bondage to the nations of the world, instead of being the nation of spiritual Israel. God has called us out of that bondage. He delivered us out of Egypt that we might be His holy nation. **(Deu.28:65) And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, and there shall be no rest for the sole of thy foot: but the Lord will give thee there a trembling heart** (When you’re living in the world, He’s going to give you fear. God says this over and over. We need to fear to be living in the world because there is no eternal life there. Nothing but the curse is there.), **and failing of eyes, and pining of soul; (66) and thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear night and day** (It’s obvious this is coming to pass in these days.), **and shalt have no assurance of thy life.** (There is nothing but fear, just fear.) **(67) In the morning thou shalt say, Would it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would it were morning! for the fear of thy heart which thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.**

Obey and Fear God

(Deu.28:68) And the Lord will bring thee into Egypt again... Do you know what brought God's people into Egypt the first time? It was because most of Jacob's sons were not obedient to their father. They didn't like that Joseph was sent to watch over them **(Gen.37:2) ... and Joseph brought the evil report of them unto their father.** They also persecuted the righteous Joseph (Genesis 37:4,14). So God sent them into Egypt where they spent four hundred years in bondage. **(Deu.28:68) And the Lord will bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I said unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again** (God's command is that we never go back to Egypt, never go back into bondage to the old man {Deuteronomy 17:16}.): **and there ye shall sell yourselves unto your enemies for bondmen and for bondwomen, and no man shall buy you.** He sends fear when men go back into bondage to the old man and then instead of trusting in God, they take control themselves. Who is "self"? It's the old man. When self is ruling, the old man is ruling and you are back into bondage once again. The Egyptian who once ruled over the Israelite is now ruling over him again. Fear is one of the devil's big guns in order to bring you into bondage. People will do many things when they fear. Even Christians can be brought to killing their fellow man because they have a fear of death, so they do what is totally contrary to the Word of God. We are to rest, to trust, in God. We are to believe that He has healed and delivered us. Fear causes people to go back into bondage where they have no strength to stand and so they run from their enemies, but God delivered us from this. We

are not in bondage anymore. We believe the Gospel and we need to believe in order to come out of darkness, as we just read here. Somebody who has fear doesn't believe that they can come out of darkness because they don't believe the Gospel. Somebody who has fear believes the devil's lies; they believe the curse. We believe that God has separated us unto Himself to protect, heal, deliver, and provide for us, contrary to the rest of the world. Folks, the devil is making war on the people of God by using the things that they see and hear in order to bring them into bondage, but the devil cannot get a foothold if we walk by faith in obedience. That's our greatest strength.

The Lord asks, **(Pro.1:22) How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity?** (He's talking negatively here about being simple in the knowledge of God, simple in the knowledge of the Word.) **And scoffers delight them in scoffing, And fools hate knowledge?** (This is the simplicity part; they hate knowledge.) **(23) Turn you at my reproof: Behold, I will pour out my spirit upon you; I will make known my words unto you.** The two things we desperately need are the Word of God sown in our heart, which brings forth the fruit of Christ, and the Power of God's Spirit. He's offering us tremendous gifts here, yet sometimes we're not interested and sometimes we wait too long. **(Pro.1:24) Because I have called, and ye have refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man hath regarded;** **(25) But ye have set at nought all my counsel, And would none of my reproof:** **(26) I also will laugh in [the day of] your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh** (He didn't say "if your fear cometh,"; He said "when your fear cometh." If you continue to reject His Word and Spirit be-

yond the time of God's patience, this fear will come upon you.); (**Pro.1:27**) **When your fear cometh as a storm** (We are going to see this in days to come. Multitudes of people of the earth are going to be swayed this way and that way because of fear, and they will be moved to do terrible things because of fear.), **And your calamity cometh on as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish come upon you. (28) Then will they call upon me, but I will not answer; They will seek me diligently, but they shall not find me: (29) For that they hated knowledge, And did not choose the fear of the Lord.**

[Father, I feel that I have lagged many times in my obedience. I've been slow to obey or even refused to obey because I didn't like what You were showing or telling me. Forgive me, Father. Change my heart. I repent of slow or no obedience. Help me to change my ways when it comes to obeying. I cast down every spirit of rebellion that would have me not obey You. The Editor]

The Bible teaches, (**Pro.16:6**) ... **And by the fear of the Lord men depart from evil.** You cannot have fear of the Lord and fear of the devil at the same time. If you fear the Lord, that's a good fear because if we fear the Lord, we will serve Him. If we fear the devil, we cannot serve God because we're too busy serving the devil and that's why fear is part of the devil's plan. God says, (**Pro.1:30**) **They would none of my counsel; They despised all my reproof. (31) Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, And be filled with their own devices. (32) For the backsliding of the simple shall slay them** (Notice that no man slays him. His own backsliding slays him.), **And the careless ease of fools**

shall destroy them. (Pro.1:33) But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell securely (If we are seeking to be obedient to the Lord with our faith in Him, trusting in His grace, He empowers us to obey. That's a place of security.), **And shall be quiet without fear of evil.** The Lord promises this to those who are obedient because of their faith, and obedience is the fruit of faith. (Jas.2:17) **Even so faith, if it have not works, is dead in itself.** These are not our works; these are God's works in us and they are the fruit of faith. He says, **(Pro.1:33) But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell securely, And shall be quiet without fear of evil.** Those who are obedient because of their faith will be without fear. This is because they have received grace through their faith to be so, but the rest will go under a spirit of bondage. Fear is a spirit of bondage.

(Rom.8:12) So then, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh: (13) for if ye live after the flesh, ye must die; but if by the Spirit ye put to death the deeds of the body, ye shall live. (14) For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God. (15) For ye received not the spirit of bondage again unto fear; but ye received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. Jewish scholars say that no servant would dare call the head of a household "Abba," or "Father." This is the cry of somebody who has a father-child relationship, and so He says, **(Rom.8:14) For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, these are sons of God. (15) For ye received not the spirit of bondage again unto fear; but ye received the spirit of adoption.** The word "adoption" here is *huiiothesias*, and it means "son-placing."

When we are adopted, we are “placed” as sons. God adopts children who are servants. Apostle Paul told us (***Gal.4:7***) ***... thou art no longer a bondservant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir through God.*** A child is a servant, but God adopts them as sons. We are growing into sonship. We are bearing the fruit of the Son, Jesus Christ, and as the Son, Jesus Christ, comes to live in us, we progressively manifest our sonship. You are either submitted to the Spirit of God as a son, or you are under the spirit of bondage unto fear. Fear is bondage. Fear rules and reigns in people who have it. They cannot get control of themselves; terror causes them to run mindlessly before the devil, who is ruling over them. We are going to see very crazy things happen in this world because of fear, and that includes seeing Christians not behaving as Christians because of fear, yet all that God asks us to do is a minor thing. He wants us to walk by faith. It is something that has already been paid for by the Lord, (***Col.1:13***) ***who delivered us out of the power of darkness, and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of his love.*** And if we walk by faith in Him, we will be able to cast down fear. Faith gives us the power to walk the walk.

Spiritual Warfare

The Lord came to deliver us from the power of death. (***Heb.2:14***) ***Since then the children are sharers in flesh and blood, he also himself in like manner partook of the same; that through death he might bring to nought him that had the power of death, that is, the devil*** (There it is; we've been delivered.); (***15***) ***and might deliver all them who through fear***

of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

Worldly people do the things they do because of bondage to the fear of death, but Christians are not supposed to be in that bondage. Read that verse again. Jesus came to deliver us from the fear of death, so that we wouldn't be subject to bondage all of our life. He came to deliver us from the fear of death and He accomplished that deliverance when He bore our sins upon Himself. We've seen from Revelation 21 that fear is sin. He bore the sin of fear and now you don't have to put up with fear anymore because He delivered you from that darkness. He bore upon Himself that curse. We do not have to walk in fear. We have authority over fear because of what Jesus did at the Cross. We can say, "No!" to fear. Many of you have experienced this. You have rebuked fear. You have denied fear. You have refused to listen to fear. We have total authority over fear. When fear comes upon us, it is to bring us into bondage and cause us to serve it. Many times the fear of death causes us to do things we would not normally do. When my oldest son was being born at home, and it came time for birth, we discovered that he was breach, his feet were coming out first. When I saw that little toe come out first, it was like the devil was just waiting for me to see it and to jump on me with the spirit of fear. You know, the devil tells you everything bad that's going to happen unless you go back to trusting in man or doing it the way of the world, but the Lord wanted me to have a lesson of trusting in Him. So when I saw that little toe and felt the spirit of fear come in that room, I said, "No! We are going to stop right here and we are going to pray. We are going to war against this fear." We commanded that demon to "Go, in the Name of Jesus Christ!" and it did. Then we were no longer in bondage because of this fear of death.

The fear of death can be more than just fear of physical death. Many people fear death to self. They fear giving up their old life, so the devil is able to keep them in bondage. Through the fear of death, he keeps us running to the world and its ways and methods. Jesus came to set us free from fear of death, and since we know that He did set us free from fear of death, now we have authority over fear. That's not the case if you're walking in sin, because then you have no boldness. You won't be able to deny fear; it will overcome you. If you're not walking in sin and you are walking by faith in God, you have authority over fear and you can cast it down. It will have to submit to you because of what Jesus did. He gave you authority over all the power of the enemy. **(Luk.10:19) Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you.** One thing we do to conquer fear is we just refuse to listen. Returning to when our first son was born, he was born a footling breach, and the doctors never birth a baby this way. Some people don't even know it's possible because they always do a Caesarean in these cases. After we ran off the spirit of fear, I told that baby, "Come out in the Name of Jesus!" and that baby was born a footling breach. God can do anything, folks! Glory be to God! His Power is awesome, but if you have fear, you don't have faith in God. Instead, you have faith in the devil. You have faith in the curse and God's power is not going to be manifested for you. We have to not listen to the voice of the devil. **(Psa.55:3) Because of the voice of the enemy, Because of the oppression of the wicked; For they cast iniquity upon me, And in anger they persecute me. (4) My heart is sore pained within me:**

And the terrors of death are fallen upon me. (All these things are true.) **(5) Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, And horror hath overwhelmed me.** These awful things had happened because he listened to the voice of the enemy. Just don't listen! We should pray that God will always bring to our remembrance the things that He has said unto us (John 14:26). **(Isa.26:3) Thou wilt keep [him] in perfect peace, [whose] mind [is] stayed [on thee;] because he trusteth in thee.** We hold fast to the Word so that when fear comes, we recognize that it's the devil, **(2Ti.1:7) for God gave us not a spirit of fearfulness...** We can say, "God has not given me a spirit of fear; this is the devil. I can stop this. I can take authority. I can have victory over this. I do not need to listen to this, as though it were me, because it is not me." We cast down these thoughts.

The Bible tells us that we can fill ourselves with thoughts that give us peace. **(Php.4:8) Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true** (When the spirit of fear comes, we know that whatever it's telling us is not true. We know the devil's telling us a lie, something contrary to Scriptures. We're not supposed to listen to it.), **whatsoever things are honorable, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.** Think about what happened when 10 of the 12 men who were sent to spy out the Promised Land brought back a bad report (Numbers 13:1-24). Their report caused the people to fear the giants and made the people's hearts to melt (Numbers 13:25-33; 14:1-4). Well-meaning people can bring us a bad report, but if

something is contrary to God's Word, we need to cast it out and cast it down. Be wary if you've made somebody your god. Be wary if you've made medicine or doctors your god. Be wary when they bring you the bad report. Remember, **(1Pe.2:24) ... by whose stripes ye were healed.** How can you be sick? You can't be sick because you were healed, so cast that thought down. Cast that bad report down, because if fear causes you to accept that, then that's what you'll have. Jesus said, **(Mat.9:29) ... According to your faith be it done unto you.** Cast it down! How can you be sick when God says "by whose stripes ye were healed"? When they bring that bad report, what happens is that fear comes into your being. The devil is sitting there, just waiting for you to hear what this guy has to say, and when you accept it, fear jumps on you. The devil knows that you're going to have a testimony if you stand fast in your faith. He's attacking you to keep you from being delivered from this curse, from being delivered out of this darkness. He's attacking you to keep you from walking by faith in the Lord. What does the Word tell us to do instead? **(Php.4:8) ... If there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.** (In other words, take account of these things.) **(9) The things which ye both learned and received and heard and saw in me, these things do: and the God of peace shall be with you.** He's the God of peace.

[Father, help me in this area. I've never thought about bad reports – about what they might do to me. And bad reports are everywhere. They're on YouTube, TV, internet. Forgive me if I've taken reports and news as if they are what's true. Your Word is what's true. Give me grace and power to turn away from bad reports. Give me grace to cast

them down when need be. The Editor]

Scripture talks about our warfare. It tells us to cast down (**2Co.10:5**) ... **imaginations, and every high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ.** Bring every thought into captivity to Christ, because if we will learn to do this, fear will never have a foothold. We will conquer it. God is omnipotent. (**Php.2:13**) **For it is God who worketh in you both to will and to work, for his good pleasure.** We do not have to give in to the thoughts of the devil. We can cast them down. Remember what God said about the voice of the enemy. (**Psa.55:3**) **Because of the voice of the enemy ... (4) ... the terrors of death are fallen upon me.** That is the devil when he comes to you. We do not have to put up with this. Some of you have listened to things and read things that are bringing fear into your life. They're not building faith in you for the days to come. You should not read or listen to the voice of the devil. He'll use people to give you things that put fear into your heart, but don't listen to or look at the devil's lies. (**Isa.8:9**) **Make an uproar, O ye peoples, and be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and be broken in pieces.** A great tumult is coming over the world in these days, folks. (**10**) **Take counsel together, and it shall be brought to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.** Immanuel is with us. It's not our power; it's His Power in us, (**Col.1:27**) **which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.**

Study the Word, Not the Conspiracies

(Isa.8:11) For the Lord spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me not to walk in the way of this people, saying, (12) Say ye not, A conspiracy, concerning all whereof this people shall say, A conspiracy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be in dread [thereof]. I know Christians who study conspiracies all the time and it's filling their hearts with fear. They don't have any faith or boldness toward God. Why? They are afraid of the things that are coming upon the world because they are being disobedient. It doesn't matter who's behind the things that are coming upon the world. Ultimately, the Lord is behind it all. The Bible says God is the One **(Eph.1:11) ... who worketh all things after the counsel of his will.** God was behind what came to Job. Looking at Job's situation, we see that we should not fear because God Almighty is in control. If you study these conspiracies and conclude that men or the devil are out to do you in, you're wasting your time. It's God Almighty Who is behind everything, and His purpose for you is good. His purpose is to bring you to repentance and to faith in Him. So if you're studying men, worried about what they might be doing, and thinking that you have to do something, you can get into works of the flesh. And it's all because you studied the conspiracies. Well, here's God's Word on conspiracies: **(Isa.8:12) Say ye not, A conspiracy, concerning all whereof this people shall say, A conspiracy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be in dread [thereof]. (13) The Lord of hosts, him shall ye sanctify; and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread.** We should fear the Lord because, as

we read, He is the One, ultimately, Who is in control and not the world, not the wicked, not the Illuminati, or anybody else. Don't study the conspiracies. God is in control and remember that **(Pro.16:7) When a man's ways please the Lord, He maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.** The Lord has absolute control over our enemies. He has absolute control over our lives and He said we would be in safety and He said we would not fear. We need to put our trust in God. We need to cast down these things when our sight is on men. The Bible says, **(Pro.29:25) The fear of man bringeth a snare, But whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe. (26) Many seek the ruler's favor; But a man's judgment [cometh] from the Lord.** If you are afraid of man, you are going to be back in bondage again. You are going to be trapped again. "The fear of man bringeth a snare, but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe." Study what God has to say. Study what He will do to provide for you in the days to come, and don't fear the things that are coming upon the world. Fear is for the devil's children, but it's also for the wayward people of God to bring them to repentance and trust in God.

Testimony: Cast Out Fear by J.R.T.

Our son, Caleb, has always been a fearful child. He was scared of loud noises, deep water, the drive-through car wash, thunderstorms, etc. He would cry uncontrollably whenever we went through the car wash or when thunder would strike during a storm.

Recently, when storms popped up and he would become afraid, my wife would sing this song with him: "I

am your God. I am your God, who holds your right hand, who holds your right hand. And I say to you, 'Do not be afraid, for I will help you.'” One day I came home from work and my wife told me there had been a thunderstorm earlier and that she and Caleb had sung this song.

I started to sing the song thinking he would like it. But just the association of the song with the storms caused Caleb to cry and appear upset. Without even thinking, I picked him up and prayed “Spirit of fear, I rebuke you in Jesus’ Name and command you to leave Caleb. The Lord has not given us a spirit of fear. We do not want you here.” There was no immediate change. But the Lord impressed me not to dwell on the fact that I saw no change; rather, just believe His Word.

The next weekend we were in Pensacola for Mother’s Day. Once we got back to Georgia, we realized several things had changed. The whole family rode through the car wash over the holiday weekend. Caleb hadn’t fussed a bit. He even later commented that the “wind” (noisiest part) was his favorite part of the car wash. Normally, as soon as he sees that we are at the car wash, he starts talking about wanting to get out of the vehicle.

When lightning and thunder started during a storm over the weekend, Caleb didn’t cry or run to mommy or daddy; rather, he walked right to the front glass door to look outside. We spent part of the weekend with my wife’s family on the beach. Caleb went out farther than normal. He even fell in the water a few times, and breathed in a little water. But he did not get upset – he kept playing. I praise the Lord for putting in me what was needed to deliver Caleb from fear...Thank you, Lord.

CHAPTER FIVE

Beware the Devil's Traps and Tricks!

Testimony: In Hell for Unforgiveness
by Pastor Daniel Ekechukwu

This is the true story of Pastor Daniel Ekechukwu in Nigeria who was raised from the dead in front of a multitude of witnesses. Pastor Daniel died after a traffic accident. His body was in a mortuary for three days. He came back to life when his wife convinced others that his time was not yet because of previous promises God had given her. He still has his death certificate, written by a hospital doctor. In the movie, he recounts his experiences, with amazing computer-generated images of both Heaven and Hell. The angelic voices that are heard in Heaven are actual angelic voices recorded at a small church in South Africa. The actual footage of the coming back to life of Pastor Daniel is shown in the movie. Pastor Daniel is personally interviewed in the movie. The narrative which follows is a transcription of the short clip of the video, “The Lazarus Phenomenon” by Johan Sturm, Eternal Productions. You can watch “The Lazarus Phenomenon” for free online. This account begins with Daniel dying on the ground.

Daniel: “Suddenly, I had some feelings for me to look up. I saw two angels.”

Narrator: When Daniel saw the two angels, he wanted to let his wife know, but the angel indicated that he should keep silent. Immediately, Daniel’s power of speech was taken from him. Nneka, his wife, began to cry, fearing that Daniel would die. The angels took Daniel by his

shoulders and lifted him out of the ambulance. Suddenly, Daniel found himself in another place with one of the angels.

Angel: "Daniel, I have a lot to show you."

Narrator: *As he looked out, Daniel saw a place where a multitude of people gathered. Their appearance was like that of the angels. Their color was pure white and their bodies seemed to glow with radiance. Because of their similar appearance, Daniel thought he was seeing a gathering of the angels.*

Angel: "This is not the gathering of the angels, Daniel. This is the gathering of the saints."

Narrator: *The differences between the saints and the angels were subtle. Their color is a pure, brilliant white from their hair down to their feet. The difference is that the angels have wings, while the saints do not. The saints were worshipping God. They worshipped God with one voice and raised their hands as they were singing. Daniel heard the sound of many instruments. The sounds were like nothing he had encountered before. He longed to join these people and moved over towards them, but the angels stopped him.*

Angel: "Daniel, don't go. I have a lot to show you. Take this file and record everything you see."

Narrator: *The multitude that Daniel saw were all looking at a bright light that shone like the sun. It was a source of all the light there.*

Daniel: "A very thick, heavy light coming upon them there. Now, they were all looking at that light as if they are seeing something there. But to me, I cannot look at that light. I cannot look at that light because it's so dangerous for my eyes. So I tried to budge to look through. They were

looking through, but to me I cannot look through.”

Angel: “*Let’s visit the mansions Jesus prepared for His people.”*

Narrator: *Immediately, Daniel was in a new place with radiant mansions as far as the eye could see. It was incomparable to anything he knew on Earth. Though the appearance resembled buildings, the structure was unusual, not made of any earthly materials. They seemed to be alive, moving.*

Angel: “*Daniel, Jesus has finished his work. The mansions are ready, but the saints are not ready.”*

Narrator: *There was a sound of beautiful singing and worship. It seemed to come from all around. Daniel wondered where the singing was coming from because he could see no people there.*

Angel: “*Daniel, the worship song you’re hearing is being sung by the flowers.”*

Narrator: *As he looked, Daniel saw the flowers swinging in response to the music. It actually seemed as if they were clapping their hands, shouting and praising God.*

Angel: “*They are waiting for the saints. We are now going to visit Hell. Can you see the gates of Hell?”*

Narrator: *The angel raised his hand, and as he brought it down, the gates ripped open with a great noise. Daniel could hear the crying and wailing of many people, but he could not see any of them. And then a light shone from the angel’s body into the darkness so that Daniel could see more clearly.*

There were many people there, but unlike the souls in Heaven, the appearance of these people was as it had been on Earth. They were from every race, culture and nationality. Every person seemed trapped in their own personal

torment, a torment which would go on for eternity, and they could not communicate with others. The sounds of crying and wailing were almost deafening. Suddenly, they all seemed to become aware of Daniel and started crying to him for help. And they called to Daniel only, as if they could not see the angel.

A Pastor in Hell: “Please, help! I’m a pastor. I stole money from the church and I lied. Help me, please! I’m ready to repent. Help!”

Narrator: *Immediately after the pastor made the statement, the force that was tormenting him seemed to increase. The people had flesh, but no blood. And they almost seemed to be on fire, although no flames could be seen. There was a group of people who were eating their own flesh. They would vomit what they ate and their flesh grew back. This carried on in an endless cycle of torment.*

Angel: “Those people you see eating themselves...they practiced witchcraft while they were on Earth. They specialized in eating human flesh and now they’ll eat themselves forever. They are reaping what they sowed.”

Daniel: “That place is not good for any human being created by God to go. God did not make that place for human beings; He made that place for the devil and his agents. But stubborn human beings who will disobey God, like the devil, will also go there. God has no mind to put any human being in Hell. It’s a dangerous and deadly place He meant for the devil and his people.”

Narrator: *What was to follow was an earth-shattering statement by the angel. Daniel couldn’t have imagined in his wildest dreams that he would hear the judgment.*

Angel: “Daniel, if the book of your life were to be closed today, this would be your portion.”

Daniel: "No! I'm a pastor! I'm a child of God; I'm born again. I preach all over this country I'm in, the country which I'm in. This country. No. No. This can't be!"

Angel: "Enough! Daniel, on your way to the first hospital, you were asking God to forgive you. But you would not forgive your wife and your sins have not been forgiven. It is a matter of reaping what you sow. You cannot sow unforgiveness to your wife and reap forgiveness from God."

(Author's note: Those who die with unforgiveness go to Hell. **(Mat.6:14)** *For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.* **(15)** *But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.* Those who live with unforgiveness are delivered to tormenting spirits and go to Hell with tormenting spirits, if they do not repent. **(Mat.18:32)** *Then his lord called him unto him, and saith to him, Thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou besoughtest me: (33) shouldest not thou also have had mercy on thy fellow-servant, even as I had mercy on thee? (34) And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due. (35) So shall also my heavenly Father do unto you, if ye forgive not every one his brother from your hearts.)*

Daniel: "Oh! I knew He made that statement. My spirit convinced me that what the angel told me of the judgment on me is true. So he said to me that I didn't forgive my wife, that I'm not forgiven. So while I was crying, crying, crying, shouting and shouting, I was not crying that I will only say, see how I destroy my soul, look at how I destroy

my soul. While I was shouting and crying, I was afraid. Tears were all over me. I was panicking because that place is not good for anyone. The way everything was looking, if God wanted to put me inside Hell, nothing would prevent Him, because while we were discussing, some group of people, thousands of people, were being sent into Hell.”

Narrator: *People started praying for him, praying for resurrection.*

Daniel: *“Then the angel said to me that he’s sending me back to the world – to go and warn this nation because this is going to be the last warning to this generation.”*

Nneka: *“As prayers were going on, then his heart began to pant, life began to come in his heart. We continued praying and praying, we are praying. As all these things were going on, he began to breathe gradually, but his body was still stiff.”*

Daniel: *“I saw myself being held by a lot of people. I was naked and put on my dress. I saw a crowd of people, more than 20,000 people. I looked my left, right, everywhere. People were shouting, crying everywhere. Some were praising God, some were crying. I was looking around. I couldn’t understand what was happening because to me I was falling down. And I fell into fear, and to me, when I opened my eyes, I saw all hands were grabbing me. They said to me that I jumped up. I saw this big cathedral, a very big cathedral. I looked by my right, my left, my front and my back. Everywhere was full of people. Some people were shouting, some were saying ‘coffin;’ some said ‘mortuary;’ some said ‘three days.’ I couldn’t understand because my experience was not more than fifteen minutes. So I don’t know what they call about three days. To me there was no night, there was no day; it was*

only that moment I was into. By now I asked my wife, 'What is happening?' She said I should keep quiet until we get to the house. They brought me back to my house, this place, with my wife."

(Note from Barbara Arroyo: I first heard about this many years ago. My former pastor, David Servant, went to Nigeria and met him. Yes, that was an incredible story! I guess this happened back in 2002. Pastor Servant went to Nigeria and investigated this and even actually interviewed the doctor and mortician and also Daniel himself! There is more information on Pastor Servant's website.)

Unforgiveness Opens a Trap

Jesus said that He was sent to proclaim release to the captives (Isaiah 61:1; Luke 4:18). He also said that if you do not make things right with your brother, you would be thrown into prison until you paid your debt. **(Mat.5:23)** *If therefore thou art offering thy gift at the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee, (24) leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. (25) Agree with thine adversary quickly, while thou art with him in the way; lest haply the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. (26) Verily I say unto thee, thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou have paid the last farthing.*

And Jesus warned us in the Parable of the Unforgiving Servant, that they **(Mat.18:34)** ... *delivered him*

to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due. Your debts, your sins, are what is “due.” If a person does not forgive, that person is not forgiven. (**Mat.6:15**) ***But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.*** Can you be saved and not be forgiven? No, you cannot be saved and not be forgiven. The most dangerous sin is unforgiveness because it opens up a trap that gives a person over to demons.

[Wow! Father, first I read where that pastor lands in hell due to what seems like a little unforgiveness towards his wife. Now all these verses are hitting me. You are giving me understanding that has been blocked before now; thank You. Father, please reveal to me any and every person that I haven’t completely forgiven. Help me, Father, because I’m unable to help myself. I ask for great mercy and I believe I’m receiving Your help to clean up any unfinished business I might have regarding unforgiveness. The Editor]

God Has a Purpose for Demons

Paul, by the Spirit, turned a man over to Satan for the destruction of his flesh, and he did that for a good reason. (**1Cor.5:3**) ***For I verily, being absent in body but present in spirit, have already as though I were present judged him that hath so wrought this thing, (4) in the name of our Lord Jesus, ye being gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus, (5) to deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.***

Our carnal minds think it's always good for people to get delivered of demons but no, it's not always good. You see, God has a purpose for demons. If not, He would have wiped them out a long time ago, but He has no interest in wiping them out. They have a purpose. The Bible says that God has vessels of honor and vessels of dishonor. (**Rom.9:21**) ***Or hath not the potter a right over the clay, from the same lump to make one part a vessel unto honor, and another unto dishonor?*** The demons are His chief vessels of dishonor and He uses them to chasten and teach. Paul turned a man over for a chastening that his spirit might be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus, but there's another example where Paul delivered Hymenaeus and Alexander over to Satan that they might be taught not to blaspheme (1 Timothy 1:18-20). The devil is God's messenger to chasten and teach people. When you get out from under the Blood, the devil jumps on you like a mad dog.

It doesn't matter whether or not you are a Christian. Persons who are not Christian are already under bondage to the devil and so sometimes, the devil does not want to "rock the boat" for them. There is no advantage for him in revealing himself to them because they're already caught, but for you, it's a different story. When you step out from under the Blood, he is waiting for you. He is waiting to "chew" on you a little bit until you'll say, "Hey, it's a lot safer back there under the Blood! I repent, Lord! I obey!" But until you get back under the Blood, the devil is there to motivate you to live in obedience as a disciple of Jesus Christ. We have examples all through the Bible where God turned over His people to the devil and there was no one who could cast the demons out of them. If you won't repent, don't ask for deliverance. If you are not willing to re-

pent of the sin, do not ask for deliverance from the demon who preys upon the sin. He is there for a purpose; he is there to make your life miserable until you repent. I am speaking from experience. I've tried casting demons out of people, yet the demons would come back. Finally, I figured out what the problem was. I was out there doing my own thing and so I was getting out of God's Will.

A good example of that from the Old Testament is where God ordained Saul (1 Samuel 10:1). He filled him with the Spirit, and even had him prophesy (1 Samuel 10:6), but when Saul rebelled against God and did his own thing, then **(1Sa.16:14) ... the Spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the Lord troubled him. (15) And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.** A lot of people think this is false doctrine, but it's truth. As the Lord pointed out to me one time, **(Php.2:13) ... it is God who worketh in you both to will and to work, for his good pleasure.** Salvation is so great! The way God saves you is that He puts in you a desire to do what is right. It's so simple and it's so easy. Through repentance and through faith, you receive the desire to do what is right. This is what salvation is all about. Did you know that God uses vessels of dishonor to work in you, just as He uses vessels of honor? God did this with the devil, who didn't have any interest in Job until God brought him to the devil's attention. **(Job 2:3) And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job? for there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God and turneth away from evil...** That was like dangling a carrot before a donkey. The devil was ready to jump on Job, but God

put strict conditions on what he could do (Job 1:12, 2:6). **(Job 2:4) And Satan answered the Lord, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life. (5) But put forth thy hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will renounce thee to thy face. (6) And The Lord said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thy hand; only spare his life.** Many times the devil is being used as the “left hand” of God when he brings a curse or a chastening. **(Job 2:9) Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still hold fast thine integrity? renounce God, and die. (10) But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. What? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.** Job did speak the truth there because God cannot be Sovereign if He controls only good and doesn’t control evil. The devil is here to be one of God’s “hands” or else he would have been wiped out back there at the Garden of Eden. Since Jesus was the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world (Revelation 13:8), why did we need a Savior before Adam ever fell? God is not making any mistakes here; what we are going through is creation and the devil is a part of this.

It was God Who turned Abimelech and the men of Shechem over to devils (Judges 9:23). They got in there and divided the men because they killed the sons of Gideon (Judges 9:5). God sent those evil spirits between the Israelites to divide them, just as God turned Saul over to a demon spirit because he was in rebellion. God did this quite often in the Old Testament and another example is when Samuel was rebuking Saul for not obeying God. **(1Sa.15:23) For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft...** The Hebrew

word translated as “witchcraft” there is *qesem* and it means “divination.” A spirit of divination is a spirit of false prophecy. It prophesies for the devil, and so Saul had a demon spirit because he had a spirit of divination. (**1Sa.18:10**) ***And it came to pass on the morrow, that an evil spirit from God came mightily upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as he did day by day. And Saul had his spear in his hand; (11) and Saul cast the spear; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall. And David avoided out of his presence twice. (12) And Saul was afraid of David, because The Lord was with him, and was departed from Saul.*** I don’t know what spirit, divination or otherwise, God was talking about when He said (**1Sa.16:14**) ... ***an evil spirit from the Lord troubled him***, but I do know that Saul had a spirit of divination because he became a false prophet. Whether this “evil spirit from the Lord” was the spirit of divination, I don’t know and Scripture does not say, but it was tormenting him. Here was a man who had the Holy Spirit (1 Samuel 10:6) and yet still became tormented by a demon spirit, and as we see here, possibly two demon spirits.

The apostle Paul also had a demon tormentor. He said, (**2Co.12:7**) ***And by reason of the exceeding greatness of the revelations, that I should not be exalted overmuch, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, a messenger of Satan to buffet me, that I should not be exalted overmuch.*** I am not stating that there was a demon inside of Paul, but an angel of Satan was tormenting him. The word “messenger” in the Scriptures, 181 of 183 times, is translated as “angel,” so an angel of Sa-

tan was sent to buffet him, and the word “buffet” means “to beat or strike repeatedly.” Paul was not talking here about an infirmity or sickness; only the *King James* translation says that Paul’s “thorn in the flesh” was an “infirmity.” No Bible derived from the ancient manuscripts has this translation because that’s not the word “infirmity”; it is the word “weakness.” Scripture says that Christ was crucified through weakness. **(2Co.13:3) Seeing that ye seek a proof of Christ that speaketh in me; who to you-ward is not weak, but is powerful in you: (4) for he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth through the power of God.** This same Greek word *asthenes* translated as “weakness” in 2 Corinthians 13:3 by the *King James*, is what the *King James* in 2 Corinthians 12:9 claims is “infirmity.” Paul did not have an infirmity; this is a lie because the Bible says, **(Psa.103:2) Bless the Lord, O my soul, And forget not all his benefits: (3) Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; Who healeth all thy diseases.** God is not going to turn around and say, “No, Paul, you keep this disease. It’s good for you.” This is not our God. What you have there is a schizophrenic “god.” A messenger of Satan is the one who was bringing all of these troubles against Paul, and he made a list of all the places where he said he was “weak.” The word is the same word, *asthenes*, as used in Chapter 12. **(2Co.11:23) Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as one beside himself) I more; in labors more abundantly, in prisons more abundantly, in stripes above measure, in deaths oft. (24) Of the Jews five times received I forty [stripes] save one. (25) Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day have I been in**

the deep; (26) [in] journeyings often, [in] perils of rivers, [in] perils of robbers, [in] perils from [my] countrymen, [in] perils from the Gentiles, [in] perils in the city, [in] perils in the wilderness, [in] perils in the sea, [in] perils among false brethren; (27) [in] labor and travail, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness. (29) Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is caused to stumble, and I burn not? Who was “buffeting” Paul in all of these ways? A messenger of Satan was bringing Paul through all these tribulations.

When Jesus was led of the Spirit into the wilderness (Matthew 4:1; Luke 4:2), it was the devil who tempted Him, so don’t think that you are not going to be faced with demons. If you are in the wilderness, you are going to be faced with demons, but you have every right and every power from God to overcome them. When Paul was faced with demons, God did not say that He was going to take away that angel from Satan. **(2Co.12:9) And he** (That is, God.) **hath said unto me** (This is Paul.), **My grace is sufficient for thee: for [my] power is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my weaknesses, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.** God said, “My grace is sufficient for thee.” He did not say, “My grace is this infirmity that I am putting on you, and you’re going to have to keep it.” That’s crazy; it’s not what the Bible says. It says, **(1Pe.2:24) ... by whose stripes ye were healed. You were healed.** There is no condition put on this except you repent and believe. As we just read, Paul professed that those things listed in 2 Corinthians 11:23-27 were his “weaknesses.” A demon was bringing Paul into positions of weakness. And

when he got into these positions of weakness, Paul put his trust in the Lord, and in every instance, the Lord saved him. **(Psa.34:19) Many are the afflictions of the righteous** (From where do the afflictions come? In most cases they come from the devil.); **But the Lord delivereth him out of them all.** This is what you have to believe. This is the Gospel, and if you do not believe it, you do not get it. The devil has a purpose in all of this. He is used by God to chasten and to bring under curses those who are in rebellion to God. He is used by God to give you teaching and understanding **(1Ti.1:20) ... that they might be taught not to blaspheme God.** The devil is used by God to humble you, and he is used to help you see the power of God. When the devil puts you into a situation where you are weak, this is where you get to see the miracle. You do not get to see the miracle when you have all you need, or when all your problems are solved and you are walking in the anointing and power. The power of God comes when you are in a position where you cannot do anything. The power of God comes sometimes when you refuse to do anything about a weakness and you just put your trust in God and His Word. The power of God comes when you believe what the Bible says, for example, that **(1Pe.2:24) ... by whose stripes ye were healed.** When the children of Israel rebelled, God sent demons to them. **(Psa.78:49) He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, Wrath, and indignation, and trouble, A band of angels of evil.** Wrath, indignation, and trouble are demon spirits. It was God's purpose to deliver the Israelites over to these demons for torment because they were in rebellion.

God is the One Who delivers a person over to demons, and God is the One Who turns people over to a "reprobate

mind,” too (Romans 1:28; 2 Timothy 3:8). The Bible talks about “doctrines of demons.” **(1Ti.4:1) But the Spirit saith expressly, that in later times some shall fall away from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of demons, (2) through the hypocrisy of men that speak lies, branded in their own conscience as with a hot iron.** I was once delivered from a doctrine of demons and I was shocked, not knowing it was a demon at all. At the time, I had a real gift to speak the Oneness doctrine, but it was not the truth. It was a demon spirit and when it left, it went straight out of the top of my head. I’d had to humble myself to what the Lord said. What delivered me was when I decided, “I am going to put my doctrine down for just a minute, and humble myself to this Word, and see what It says.” When I did that, “Poof!” The demon went out from the top of my head and was gone because Oneness is a doctrine of demons. You know, there are demons whose job it is to bring people into bondage to false doctrines, and they actually do enter your body. I am living proof of this, delivered from that doctrine quite some years ago. [Editor’s Note: *Destructive Demon Doctrines* is available at no charge as a PDF from ubm1.org or may be ordered at cost from lulu.com as a book.] Sometimes you can’t recognize when people are demon-possessed because they’re being ruled by that spirit. You understand that something is wrong with them, but you may not recognize it in their flesh. Most often though, people are oppressed, rather than possessed. If a demon is in your flesh, just abiding in the flesh and not reaching into the soul, he can oppress you from the flesh, but when he reaches into your soul, which is your mind, will, and emotions, then this is what the Bible calls being “possessed.”

We've been taught wrongly that when demons are on the outside, it is oppression, but when they are on the inside, that is possession. No, the demons can be in your flesh and never leave your flesh, so then they can oppress you from the flesh. Or they can reach into the soul and possess you, while at other times, they will back off into the flesh and be dormant. When they do that, you will not even know they're in there until they're faced with some stimulus from the outside that causes them to come up and manifest themselves. And when that stimulus or that temptation is gone, the demons draw back into the flesh, becoming dormant once again. For instance, persons with a spirit of anger, a demon of anger, are not angry all the time. They are only angry when they're tempted, but if you try to deal with it as though it were only a lust of the flesh, you're going to fail because it's more than that. Many people, possibly all people, have demons when they come to Christ, but God doesn't drive them all out all at once (Exodus 23:29-30; Judges 2:22-23).

Anger is Sin

I've heard people say that it's okay to be angry as long as you don't sin, but this is a false doctrine and they get it from a false interpretation of Scripture. The Bible says, **(Ecc.7:9) Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry; for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.** If you have anger in your heart, it is going to make you a fool. If you say, "Wait a minute...I thought I could be angry, but just not sin?" Anger is wrong because anger is unforgiveness and anger is bitterness. I admit the Holy Spirit can be angry; the Holy Spirit can even manifest anger through you.

I have felt the anger of the Lord move through me, but He can do this legally. The Holy Spirit can speak through you and judge, but you cannot judge. If you judge, you are going to be judged. (**Mat.7:1**) **Judge not, that ye be not judged.** (**2**) **For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured unto you.** You must know the difference between the Holy Spirit moving through you for the sake of God, and when you are being tempted by the lusts of your flesh. (**Eph.4:25**) **Wherefore, putting away falsehood, speak ye truth each one with his neighbor: for we are members one of another.** (**26**) **Be ye angry, and sin not...** Originally there was no punctuation in this verse, because in the ancient Greek they did not have punctuation or capital letters. The punctuation was added-in later by theologians, but the Lord told me there is supposed to be a question mark after the word “not.” Can you be angry and not sin? No, and I can prove this to you, because the rest of the verse says, (**Eph.4:26**) **Let not the sun go down upon your wrath** (In other words, “Do not let that stuff stick around.”): (**27**) **neither give place to the devil.** If you are angry, what you’re doing is you are “giving place to the devil.” When you are angry it’s because you’re in unforgiveness, but we have to forgive everybody, all the time, forever. The very foundation of salvation is forgiveness, and so if you don’t forgive, then God doesn’t forgive you. Truly “anger resteth in the bosom of fools.” (**Eph. 4:31**) **Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamor, and railing, be put away from you, with all malice** (He’s not saying “It’s okay to be angry, just do not sin.” He’s saying, “Get rid of it!” And if you’re having trouble doing this, sometimes it

is a demon.): **(32) and be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving each other, even as God also in Christ forgave you.**

(Pro.4:7) Wisdom [is] the principal thing; [therefore] get wisdom; Yea, with all thy getting get understanding. The more understanding you get, the less anger you are going to have. **(Rom.8:28) And we know that to them that love God all things work together for good, [even] to them that are called according to [his] purpose.** If you believe that all things work together for good to those who love God then you're not going to be angry at situations, you're not going to be angry at your circumstances. If my dog came into this room right now and did something that dogs do, it would be foolish for me to become angry at that dog, because he's a dog and he's not going to do any different. He is a dog; he can't be anything different. When your children are toddlers and they stumble and fall, you don't become angry with them, because that's what children do. Children stumble and fall. Life is this way, so would it make sense for you to get angry at the devil for doing what he normally does? That would be a waste of time. He is the devil; he does what he was created to do and his demons do what they were created to do. Everything that happens around us has a purpose because God is Sovereign. Do not become angry about anything that happens around you because if you're angry at circumstances around you, you are angry at God. He is the One who ordained the circumstances around you. He is the Sovereign God **(Eph.1:11) ... who worketh all things after the counsel of His will.** And we read that **(Joh.3:27) ... A man can receive nothing, except it have been given him from heaven.** Do you believe

this? If it comes from heaven and you become angry, then you are being angry at God. Don't claim that anger from your lusts of the flesh is righteous indignation; that's just bologna! Be at peace! God doesn't want you to have anger; He wants you to be at peace.

[Father, I'm convicted from what I just read. I still get angry at situations but I never understood until now that this was really being angry with You. Please forgive me. Change me and have mercy on me. If there is a spirit behind the anger, I command it to leave in Jesus' Name! I do not want to ever be angry with You again. Thank You for doing whatever needs done to free me from accusing You or feeling angry with You. The Editor]

Anger of the Lord

If the Lord moves through you in anger, it is not a personal thing because it is not your anger. The Bible says, **(Mar. 3:5) And when He had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved at the hardening of their heart...** The Holy Spirit moved through Jesus. We know that because **(Mat.5:22) ... everyone who is angry with his brother shall be in danger of the judgment...** What is legal for the Holy Spirit to do, is not legal for you since, **(Mat.7:2) ... with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured unto you.** Jesus told us that we cannot judge, but if you are a vessel for the Holy Spirit, the Holy Spirit can judge. The Holy Spirit can get angry. The Holy Spirit can kill. He is just not going to do it through you, but the Bible says He kills. **(Deu.32:39) See now that I, even I, am he, And there is no god**

with me: I kill, and I make alive; It is legal for Him, but it is not legal for us because we have been sinners. He has never been a sinner and so He cannot be judged for sin.

The Israelite and the Canaanite

I want to point out to you that if you want deliverance from any demon, do not put the responsibility upon the demon. What did Peter say to Ananias and Sapphira? **(Act.5:3) ... Ananias, why hath Satan filled thy heart to lie to the Holy Spirit ... ?** Was Peter blaming the lying spirit, or was he blaming Ananias? Some people have demons they inherited through the blood line (Exodus 20:5, 34:7; Numbers 14:18; Deuteronomy 5:9), but if you have a demon because of what you have done, guess what? You are guilty. The Bible does not let you get off without being guilty. **(Pro.26:2) As the sparrow in her wandering, as the swallow in her flying, So the curse that is causeless alighteth not.** There are people who just run from ministry to ministry looking for somebody to give them deliverance, but they will not repent first. They think all they need is deliverance, but God says they need to repent, because you can get delivered of anything and everything if you repent and believe. So there may be things you have never been delivered of as yet, but God's plan is to deliver you from lusts of the flesh and demon spirits. Let's look at some Old Testament types and shadows about delivering the Promised Land that show us the way God leads us from the time we come to know Him. This "house," your body, is supposed to be ruled over by the spiritual man, and for that to happen, the carnal man who lives in your house has to be driven out and killed. This is

a type of taking the Promised Land. Those Israelites represent the spiritual man and those Canaanites represent the carnal man. God told them the Canaanites had to be driven out and killed, and the Israelites had to live in their houses. God said, **(Deu.7:2) And when the Lord thy God shall deliver them up before thee, and thou shalt smite them; then thou shalt utterly destroy them: thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor show mercy unto them.** And He also commanded, **(Exo.23:33) They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me; for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.** You see, if you leave one of the lusts of the flesh in your land, it is going to cause you to sin, so don't leave them and don't bow down to their gods.

(Exo.23:20) Behold, I send an angel before thee, to keep thee by the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared. By the way, you have an angel, too, as the Bible says. **(Heb.1:14) Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to do service for the sake of them that shall inherit salvation?** These spirits are with us to bring us into this salvation that Jesus provided. Here in Exodus 23 is an exact parallel. **(Exo.23:21) Take ye heed before him, and hearken unto his voice; provoke him not; for he will not pardon your transgression: for my name is in him.** God's Name, which is His Nature, Character, and Authority, is in those angels. His Nature is so strong in them that they are perfect prophets for the Lord and when an angel speaks to you, he speaks to you with the Voice of God. Stephen said it was an angel who spoke out of the burning bush to Moses. **(Acts 7:30) And when forty**

years were fulfilled, an angel appeared to him in the wilderness of Mount Sinai, in a flame of fire in a bush. An angel spoke to Moses with the Voice of God. **(Exo.23:22) But if thou shalt indeed hearken unto his voice, and do all that I speak;** (We see the Lord is speaking, but it is the angel's voice.) **then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies.** If you obey His Voice, He will be an enemy to your enemies. If you do not obey His Voice, He is not going to be an enemy to your enemies. You may run around everywhere looking for your deliverance from flesh and spirit, but you will fail when you are not obeying His Voice.

(Exo.23:23) For mine angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Canaanite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite: and I will cut them off. These are the original inhabitants of the land. They represent the lusts of the flesh that live in our Promised Land right here, and the Lord is going to lead us to sanctification from every one of these lusts. Each group of these original inhabitants represents demons with different specialties, manifesting themselves in different ways, and each of their names has a meaning. "Canaanite" means "to bend the knee, to humiliate, to subdue." "Amorite" means "prominent," and of course, one of the evils of the flesh is pride. "Hittite" means "terror, fear." There are many different kinds of demons of fear and God wants to deliver us from all kinds of fear. Your flesh fears many things; you could have a fear of rejection or a fear of heights and so on. "Perizzite" means "to separate." Think about it; religions separate from religions and nations separate from nations. When religions separate from each other, it's "sectarianism," which Paul listed

among works of the flesh. (**Gal.5:19**) **Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are [these:] fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, (20) idolatry, sorcery, enmities, strife, jealousies, wraths, factions, divisions, parties, (21) envyings, drunkenness, revellings, and such like...** Paul called them “lusts of the flesh”; we call them “denominations.” And countries naturally have a bias toward the people who live in their nation, but we are not supposed to be divided from Christians anywhere in the world. We are a holy nation (1 Peter 2:9). We are “one man in Christ Jesus.” (**Gal.3:28**) **There can be neither Jew nor Greek, there can be neither bond nor free, there can be no male and female; for ye all are one [man] in Christ Jesus.** That means a Christian over in Russia is my brother; I am not going to fight for America to kill a Christian over in Russia, or anywhere else. It is wrong! This is worldly thinking and we need to understand that Jesus said, (**Joh.18:36**) **My kingdom is not of this world...** We are one holy nation, so no matter where on earth we are living, we are supposed to be a part of (**Heb.12:22**) **... the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem.** “Jebus” was the old name for Jerusalem, and it’s interesting that “Jebusite” means “trodden down.” The Bible says that Jerusalem will be “trodden down.” (**Luk.21:24**) **Jerusalem will be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.** Revelation 11 talks about the outer court being trodden down. (**Rev.11:2**) **And the court which is without the temple leave without, and measure it not; for it hath been given unto the nations: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.** Jesus told us, (**Mat.5:13**)

Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost its savor, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out and trodden under foot of men. It's the old Jerusalem, not the New Jerusalem, who is going to be trodden down. Old, unregenerate Jerusalem was Jebus, and they were trodden down.

Fruit of the Spirit and Fruit of the Flesh

(Exo.23:24) Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works...

Notice two things in this verse, “their gods” and “their works.” If you live after the lusts of your flesh, that is your works, and if you “bow down to their gods,” then you’re being ruled by demons. ***(1Co.10:20) But [I say,] that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to demons, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have communion with demons.*** You see, every one of the lusts of the flesh has a demon spirit that rules over it. Jesus Christ sowed a Seed in us to bring forth the fruit of the Spirit, but the demons have sown other seeds in mankind. They have sown seeds of anger, seeds of lusts, and seeds of rebellion, and the flesh has been bringing forth what is called the “lusts” of the flesh, which is another way of saying “fruit” of the flesh (Galatians 5:19-21; 2 Peter 2:10-19). Demons are the ones who sowed the seeds that has brought this forth. They are the gods of the lusts of the flesh and God commanded us to kill them and not to serve their gods. ***(Exo.23:33) They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me; for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare***

unto thee. He is talking about marching through this Promised Land, and putting to death, one by one, the lusts of the flesh. And He is talking about not submitting, not bowing down, to their gods. If you are throwing out their “flesh,” you are throwing out the demon gods’ power. If you simply throw out the demon gods and hold on to the flesh, they will be back. We are this Promised Land that has to be sanctified. The word “sanctified” means “separated from sin, separated from the curse, and separated unto God.” As God led the Israelites through their Promised Land and they put to death the original inhabitants with a physical sword, so we are led of the Holy Spirit through our promised land to put to death the lusts of the flesh with the “sword” of the Spirit, which is the Word of God. **(Heb.4:12) For the word of God is living, and active, and sharper than any two-edged sword, and piercing even to the dividing of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and quick to discern the thoughts and intents of the heart.** And it is two-edged because one edge is for you. **(Col.3:5) Put to death therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanness, passion, evil desire, and covetousness, which is idolatry.**

Casting Demons from the Lost

The devil fears you if you know your authority and you are walking with God. One time, I had been asking God about casting demons out of my mother. She had come to live with us in our house, but she didn’t know the Lord. Most people do not know you need permission from God to cast demons out of a lost person, but it’s biblical. The lost

person will get them seven times worse if you cast the demons out without the person turning to God. (*Luk.11:24*) ***The unclean spirit when he is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest, and finding none, he saith, I will turn back unto my house whence I came out. (25) And when he is come, he findeth it swept and garnished. (26) Then goeth he, and taketh [to him] seven other spirits more evil than himself; and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man becometh worse than the first.*** There are “loopholes” in the Bible and so I asked God for permission to cast the demons out of my mother on the basis that my house is not cursed, but she was in my house and bringing me under a curse. I asked, “God, I am not under the curse. Can I cast the demons out of her because she is bringing a curse upon me?” God gave my daughter Jennifer a dream that night. She saw my mother’s house in the middle of my house, except it was three stories tall, sticking out of the top of my house. Out of the second floor, representing the soul, there was a plank leading out to the street. Five chickens, representing unclean spirits, were on it and they were walking the plank to the street. Well, I knew exactly what the Lord was saying. That night, Mama, full of demons, came to our bedroom door and her demons threatened us, “I am going to keep you awake all night!” I said, “Oh no you’re not!” My wife and I jumped up and went into her room and as we stood there, God gave us five spirits to cast out. We didn’t even wait to see them come out. We just commanded, “Come out in the Name of Jesus!” as fast as we could name them. Then we marched out, went back to bed, and slept peacefully all night. The next day we noticed that it was

awfully quiet in that room. Not knowing what was going on, we opened the door and peeked in to see that her room was a total mess. And there was my mother, crawling out from under the bed! She had been wrestling in there with something all night long, but when she came out, she was humble, meek and submissive. I never knew my mother to be that kind of person. She had been demon-possessed all of her life; she had been taking medication all of her life to keep those demons in subjection. Her “religion” had kept her from turning to God when she had the opportunity, but as long as she was in my house, we had peace. When the demons started drifting back, the Lord took her out of my house.

There are several reasons why God will give deliverance to the lost and we should read the Bible like a lawyer because God put loopholes in there so you can step through them sometimes. Another great loophole that the Lord showed me is that if somebody is a blessing to you, you can be a blessing to them. It does not matter if they are lost. We have the example of when Paul was shipwrecked on Melita and the natives of the island came to the rescue. They were very kind to Paul and the others who were cold and wet. The natives dried their clothes and got them out of the rain (Acts 28:1-2). ***(Act.28:7) Now in the neighborhood of that place were lands belonging to the chief man of the island, named Publius, who received us, and entertained us three days courteously. (8) And it was so, that the father of Publius lay sick of fever and dysentery: unto whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laying his hands on him healed him.*** He never preached the Gospel to him; he just healed him. Then they brought all the sick people

on the island to Paul. He prayed for them and God healed them. **(Act.28:9) And when this was done, the rest also that had diseases in the island came, and were cured.** You do not see this elsewhere in the Bible because “healing is the children’s bread” (Matthew 15:26), so I asked, “Why is this, Lord?” The Lord answered, “They were kind to them.” God will let you pray for somebody and heal them because they were good to you. He said, **(Gen.12:3) And I will bless them that bless thee, and him that curseth thee will I curse: and in thee shall all the families of the earth be blessed.** This is talking about us; we are the “Israelites.” There’s one loophole, too, that’s the mercy of God. The demoniac described in the Gospels was so far gone that you could not expect the man to make a rational decision, and Jesus cast the demons out of him, knowing what kind of decision he was going to make afterward (Matthew 8:28-34; Mark 5:1-20; Luke 8:26-39). Sometimes God does this, but He does not have to do it. [Editor’s Note: This case is fully covered in Chapter Seven.]

Testimony: Delivered from Scoliosis by D. M.

My brother-in-law once bought me a book by Henry W. Wright entitled “A More Excellent Way: A Teaching on the Spiritual Roots of Disease.” I found the book to be fascinating and, as the British say, “spot-on” in many ways. (Author’s Note: There is definitely a connection between a sin and its curse. Quite often a sickness can identify the sin.)

I have a good friend “A” whom I’ve known since I was saved. We have conversed via phone for years, since we

live in different states. A couple of years ago, he mentioned that he'd had scoliosis since childhood. I didn't say anything to him, but went to Henry Wright's book and looked up what he had to say about scoliosis. I kept this to myself because I didn't feel right bringing it up to "A." I knew the time would come as the Lord gave me freedom to do so.

Today, I received an email from "A" asking me to pray for him for deliverance from a particular sin. He did not go into detail, but gave me a hint. I replied I would pray for him in a moment. But first I wanted to know when his scoliosis had begun, and if, in fact, it had begun about the time of his traumatic incident. He replied back that it did begin right afterwards. I decided to give him a call.

We talked. He made a full confession of the incident. I quoted (**Jas.5:16**) **Confess therefore your sins one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The supplication of a righteous man availeth much in its working.** And I told him that there was now nothing in the way of his deliverance. I prayed over the phone with him in agreement. Glory be to God, a hundred-pound weight came off my friend and he was delivered from the evil spirit of scoliosis and was healed!

CHAPTER SIX

Take Your Promised Land

*Testimony: Delivered from Lung Cancer
by Linda Lombardi*

(Author's Note: This lady was healed of a spirit of cancer when the brethren in our meeting rebuked it, although she was not present at that meeting. She related to us how, later that same night, what looked like smoke came out of her nose and she knew she was healed. Please note that she had faith to be healed.)

My doctor's office called to tell me I had an inconsistency on my chest x-ray. I needed to go to the hospital for another x-ray. The second x-ray was not any better than the first. A CT scan was ordered. The suspicious spot was a ten-centimeter (approximately two inches) sized nodule in the upper right lobe. That night after numerous internet searches, I was devastated to learn that most nodules are malignant. My father had died of lung cancer in 1998. I am very familiar with the disease. At this point I started to do a lot of praying. Even though I knew Jesus heard my prayer, I did not have peace yet.

My doctor sent me to a pulmonary specialist. The first thing Dr. Wagner told me was that I was not to worry. The surgeon would remove my lobe. I would not have to undergo chemotherapy or radiation. He started to ask questions about health, lifestyle, etc., and we talked more. He decided to wait and repeat the CT scan in two months.

At this point, I told Dr. Wagner that God would heal me. He did not say anything, but I am sure he thought I

was deluded. I am a very reserved person. I usually do not share information of this nature with many people. However, the Holy Spirit prompted me to tell Dr. Wagner how Jesus would heal my lung.

When I saw Bob, a UBM elder, I told him my predicament. And as we talked, I asked his group to pray for my healing. Jesus would heal me. This was a Tuesday. I did not see Bob during the week, but I KNOW his prayer group prayed for me. A peace beyond all understanding came over me Saturday night. During the middle of the night, I saw an evil spirit leave my lungs! I KNEW I was healed.

The next month arrived. It was time to repeat the CT scan. The doctor at the Imaging Center observed the entire scan. He reported the nodule was starting to calcify. In his opinion the nodule was now benign. Tears and praise flowed, as Jesus had healed me.

Dr. Wagner told me I was one lucky lady. I reminded him that Jesus would heal me. The doctor did not acknowledge anything yet, but he knows that this healing from a deadly lung nodule was a miracle.

Jesus hears our prayers and heals those who ask and have faith. He knows our pain. He honors His commitment to us when we believe Him and the works of His hands.

Demons Know Who You Are...But Do You?

The Lord says, (Exo.23:27) I will send my terror before thee, and will discomfit all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee. (28) And I will send the hornet before thee, which shall drive out

the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite, from before thee. You know, it's easy to win a battle when your enemy is afraid, and making your enemy fearful is a proven strategy of warfare. There have been great battles won by very small armies against very large armies, all because fear was in the larger army. This happened to Israel in the 1967 Arab-Israeli War when Arabs attacked them from all sides. Israel won overwhelming victories against all odds because God put fear in the hearts of their enemies. It's a quick battle when the enemy is fearful. Only God is able to do this! He did this in many places in the Scriptures, giving the Israelites tremendous victories. We have a good example where they sent spies into the Promised Land to understand their enemies' thinking. ***(Jos.2:1) And Joshua the son of Nun sent out of Shittim two men as spies secretly, saying, Go, view the land, and Jericho. And they went and came into the house of a harlot whose name was Rahab, and lay there... (8) And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof; (9) and she said unto the men, I know that the Lord hath given you the land, and that the fear of you is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land melt away before you. (10) For we have heard how the Lord dried up the water of the Red Sea before you, when ye came out of Egypt...*** Going through the Red Sea was their salvation experience. Guess who knows immediately about our salvation experience? **Demon spirits.** They know who we are, but the problem is not that they know, the problem is, do we know? This is why we need to study the Scriptures; we need to find out who we are. Unless we know who we are, demon spirits can, and do, take advantage of

us, but when you know who you are according to Scripture, the demons are fearful. In the dream that the Lord gave my daughter, the Lord had a sense of humor because He pictured the five demons as five chickens. Our enemies know that they cannot keep us from taking our land. (**Jos.2:10**) *For we have heard how the Lord dried up the water of the Red Sea before you, when ye came out of Egypt; and what ye did unto the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond the Jordan, unto Sihon and to Og, whom ye utterly destroyed. (11) And as soon as we had heard it, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more spirit in any man, because of you: for the Lord your God, he is God in heaven above, and on earth beneath.*

All of these verses are types and shadows of our enemies being fearful of us. (**Jos.1:5**) *There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee; I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. (6) Be strong and of good courage; for thou shalt cause this people to inherit the land which I sware unto their fathers to give them. (7) Only be strong and very courageous, to observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest have good success whithersoever thou goest. (8) This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate thereon day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.* Spiritually speak-

ing, the Lord is talking about taking this “land” in which we live, taking this land of the soul, which is our mind, our will, and our emotions.

Little by Little

God says, **(Exo.23:29) I will not drive them out from before thee in one year, lest the land become desolate, and the beasts of the field multiply against thee.** From this example, we see that it is not God’s plan to purify us instantly, but almost every Christian religion teaches some form of “instantaneous sanctification.” They say all you need to do is get saved and you’re sanctified. A number of them also believe that you’re automatically filled with the Holy Spirit. In other words, there’s a line you just step over and that’s all there is to it; then you can sit down and take it easy. No, we can never sit down and take it easy because we have a land to conquer. God goes on to say, **(Exo.23:30) By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.** “Little by little” is God’s plan. People who have their “instantaneous sanctification” theology do not understand that sanctification is when you are delivered of all the lusts of the flesh to the point where you’re not even going to be tempted anymore. The ultimate end of sanctification is when the flesh is dead. We can all think of things in our lives from which God delivered us. They do not even tempt us anymore because that flesh is dead, but God wants to continue that process until He goes through all our “Promised Land.” God wants to lead you to your enemy, give you the Sword of the Spirit (Ephesians 6:17), and put the fear of God in you (Psalms

111:10; Proverbs 1:7; etc.) He wants to give you understanding to know that you have victory through the Gospel and through the Blood of Jesus. So the Lord said, **(Exo.23:22) But if thou shalt indeed hearken unto his voice, and do all that I speak; then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thine adversaries.** But He also says, **(Exo.23:29) I will not drive them out from before thee in one year...** and **(Exo.23:30) By little and little I will drive them out from before thee...**

Well, the people of Israel did not “hearken unto his voice” to do all that the Lord spoke. **(Jdg.21:25) In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.** **(Jdg.2:20) And the anger of The Lord was kindled against Israel; and he said, Because this nation have transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice;** **(21) I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations that Joshua left when he died;** **(22) that by them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of The Lord to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.** **(23) So the Lord left those nations, without driving them out hastily; neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.** If you break God’s Covenant, He is not going to do a quick work of delivering your enemies into your hand. The Blood is our weapon to cleanse from all unrighteousness. The New Testament says, **(1Jn.1:7) But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus his Son cleanseth us from all sin.** **(8) If we say**

that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. (9) If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. The Blood cleanses as we walk in the light and as we obey what we know to obey. We cannot do anything about what we do not know, but as we do what we know to obey, the Blood cleanses. These “lusts of the flesh” and their “gods,” which have the same names, have to be driven out. Every lust of the flesh has a “god.” It’s the demon spirit, having the same name, that rules over that particular lust.

[Father, forgive me for my past rebellion and rebellious ways. I resisted You and Your things in small ways and in big ways. I’ve been slow to obey, too. It was all wrong. What You want for me is always best. Have mercy on me, Father. I command any remaining spirits of rebellion to leave me in Jesus’ Name. I command peace, rest, and cooperation with Your Spirit to come in their place. Thank You, Father, for clearing and cleaning me of rebellion. The Editor]

If You Stop, God Stops!

God said He is not going to be in a hurry to drive out your enemies if you are going to rebel. The Bible says, ***(Luk.12:48) And to whomsoever much is given, of him shall much be required.*** If you do something with what God gives you, He will give you more, but if you do not do anything with what He has already given, He is not going to give you any more. You’re going to stop right in your tracks because God is a merciful God. Otherwise, you would be condemned for not doing even more, and so when you stop doing something with your Sword against

your enemy, God is going to stop. God does not flood us with knowledge of our every evil. He leads us to each individual evil, step-by-step, and He expects us, at that point and time, to do something about it. If He were just to flood our minds with the knowledge of all of the evil in us, we would be overwhelmed and probably lose faith. And if we didn't do something with all that knowledge, we would be condemned. When you have a lot of knowledge, Scripture warns us, **(Jas.4:17) To him therefore that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.** When you have a lot of knowledge, yet do nothing, you have a lot of sin. God brings these enemies up, one at a time, in front of our face. This usually occurs through temptation, through something happening around us. When He brings these enemies up in front of our face, we have an opportunity to use the Sword to come against that enemy. We can reject that lust of the flesh and command it to go in the Name of Jesus. If there is any demon spirit in our flesh, or if there is any demon spirit using that lust of the flesh to exercise authority in our soul, we can come against it and we can win right there. We do not have to live with these demons all of our lives or go searching for some deliverance ministry, because we have authority over demon spirits and the flesh (Matthew 28:18-19; Luke 10:19; etc.)

We're told, **(Rom.6:11) Even so reckon ye also yourselves to be dead unto sin, but alive unto God in Christ Jesus.** This is what we have to believe. We are dead unto sin, but alive unto God. We have total authority over the Hittites, the Girgashites, the Hivites, the Canaanites, and so forth. We have total authority over them and their gods. Every one of us can exercise our Sword, the Word, against the lusts of the flesh and against those spir-

its. No, we don't have to live with them, but God is only going to continue this process as long as we cooperate. We are here to conquer our Promised Land and there's no time for us to rest in the flesh. Our rest is in the Spirit. Our rest is in the promises of God. We can safely rest in His Word. The quicker we submit to him and resist the devil, the quicker we win. **(Psa.81:10) I am the Lord thy God, Who brought thee up out of the land of Egypt** (He delivered you from the power of the old man at the Red Sea baptism.): **Open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.** That is, "Say what I say," speak as an oracle of God (1 Peter 4:11). **(11) But my people hearkened not to my voice; And Israel would none of me. (12) So I let them go after the stubbornness of their heart, That they might walk in their own counsels. (13) Oh that my people would hearken unto me, That Israel would walk in my ways! (14) I would soon subdue their enemies** (If we obey and fight the enemy, we will "soon" win.), **And turn my hand against their adversaries.** And they will be conquered. **(15) The haters of the Lord should submit themselves unto him: But their time should endure for ever. (16) He would feed them also with the finest of the wheat; And with honey out of the rock would I satisfy thee.** It's our obedience that brings the blessings.

We are to be vigilant when we are in a trial because it's our opportunity to come against that particular enemy in our Promised Land and win. God brought us to this enemy for us to conquer it, and to do it now. This is why we are here. He has given us total authority over that enemy. There is no such thing as a "giant" in our Promised Land since even the least of us has total authority over the might-

iest demon that comes into contact with us. God is walking with you. You need to realize that He wants your enemies to be conquered here and now, day by day, little by little. **(Psa.81:11) But my people hearkened not to my voice; And Israel would none of me. (12) So I let them go after the stubbornness of their heart, That they might walk in their own counsels.** You see, if you're resting in the flesh, rather than resting in the Spirit, then you are not doing anything. We are here to redeem the time and to win a battle. **(Eph.5:15) Look therefore carefully how ye walk, not as unwise, but as wise; (16) redeeming the time, because the days are evil. (17) Wherfore be ye not foolish, but understand what the will of the Lord is.** What is His Will for us if we walk in His ways? **(Psa.81:13) Oh that my people would hearken unto me, That Israel would walk in my ways! (14) I would soon subdue their enemies, And turn my hand against their adversaries.** You may say, "Well, David, that's exactly my problem, walking in His ways," but there is always a step you can take, however small it may be. If He makes us responsible to walk in His ways, then we can walk in the light. **(1Jn.1:7) But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus his Son cleanseth us from all sin.** We can take those steps. **(Pro.4:18) But the path of the righteous is as the dawning light, That shineth more and more unto the perfect day.** You can take one step at a time.

[Father, I want to be rid of all demonic influences. I want to be totally free myself, and I want to help set others free. I'm inspired as I read about taking one step. Father, help

me to take one step today. (Call out or name something that would be a good first step.) Father, thank You for your grace and mercy. Thank You that because of what Christ Jesus accomplished on the Cross, I have victory in this one step! Praise You! The Editor]

Give No Place to the Devil

Don't look too far down the road, and don't worry about the "giants," because the Bible says, **(Mat.6:34) Be not therefore anxious for the morrow: for the morrow will be anxious for itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.** Just take the steps that are in front of you to come against the flesh and come against the spirits. Do the spiritual warfare that you can. He says, "Oh that my people would hearken unto me ... I would soon subdue their enemies." If you just walk in the right direction and swing your Sword, you are going to win the battle. **(Jos.10:8) And the Lord said unto Joshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thy hands; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.** If you hold fast to faith, you cannot help but win the battle. **(Psa.81:14) I would soon subdue their enemies, and turn my hand against their adversaries.** **(15) The haters of the Lord should submit themselves unto him: But their time should endure for ever.** **(16) He would feed them also with the finest of the wheat; And with honey out of the rock would I satisfy thee.** These are God's promises to us, but in your Promised Land, it is up to you, not the Lord, to give no place to the devil (Ephesians 4:27). Nowhere in Scripture are we to pray for the Lord to conquer our Promised Land. He gave us

that authority and He told us to take up our Sword and put the original inhabitants of the land to death. (*Exo.23:32*) ***Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.*** These are the lusts of the flesh and demon spirits. Make no covenant, no treaty, with them, although it's very easy to do because your flesh is always trying to bribe you or buy you out. Your flesh is always trying to get you to justify your position so that you can feel good while you live in the lusts of the flesh, but God says, "Make no covenant with them." Have no affinity, no accord, with them. Do not humble yourself to them, instead, be merciless. God told them when they went into the Promised Land, to have no mercy. (*Deu.7:2*) ***And when the Lord thy God shall deliver them up before thee, and thou shalt smite them; then thou shalt utterly destroy them: thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor show mercy unto them.*** He wanted them to kill their enemies; He did not say, "Run them out!" There was one tribe, the Gibeonites, who deceived the Israelites into making a covenant with them (*Joshua 9*), and God was angry about that. Those Gibeonites ended up being a real thorn in their side (*Joshua 10:1-28*; *2 Samuel 21:1-14*). (*Num.33:55*) ***But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then shall those that ye let remain of them be as pricks in your eyes, and as thorns in your sides, and they shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.*** God said, "Have no mercy; slaughter them." This is a type, of course, of us coming against these old lusts. He warned, (*Exo.23:33*) ***They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me; for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.*** This is the truth, and so He said, "They

shall not dwell in your land."

Remember that God does not order us to do anything that we cannot do. (**Php.4:13**) ***I can do all things in him that strengtheneth me.*** People love to use this verse for material things, but think about the spiritual things for which you can use this verse. You can overcome any lust of the flesh. Pray and examine your life and see what lust it is that has been taking advantage of you. Write it down and give some thought to it. Exercise faith against it because you have authority over that lust, and you will win when you swing your sword. That is God's promise. The best defense, of course, is a good offense, and when you go against the devil, being on the offense is the thing that brings him confusion. If you do not act to swing your sword, he is going to conquer you. That means we don't have any other choice but to take up our sword and go into our Promised Land and win this battle. I know there are a lot of groups out there promoting instant sanctification through deliverance. People say, "Make it easy on me! Just cast all the demons out of me!" Well, we're wrestling with principalities, powers and rulers of darkness (Ephesians 6:12) and there are no shortcuts; there are some things we have to do. You have to obey the Word of God, understand your authority, and exercise your authority over these demons. If you do that, the results can be dramatic, however, there is no way to get around repentance. You cannot cast demons out of people who will not repent; you will just waste your time and the demons will run you in circles. The Bible says, (**1Jn.1:9**) ***If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.*** Unrighteousness not only includes the demons, but also the lusts of

the flesh. Demons, of course, come and prey upon the lusts of the flesh. The Lord Jesus said, **(Joh.14:30) ...for the prince of the world cometh: and he hath nothing in me.** There was no “place,” no foothold, no ground in Him. **(Eph.4:27) Neither give place** (That’s the Greek word *topon* meaning “place” or “region.”) **to the devil.** If you are “giving ground” to the devil, he will be there, and if you try to cast him out, he is still going to be there. If you are giving ground to him, you cannot just get rid of him because in that case, he has a legal right and he knows it. The devil knows his rights. The devil is a really good lawyer and he knows this Word better than you.

There are No Shortcuts

If you want deliverance from a demon that has been giving you trouble, maybe all of your life, you have to confess your sins. It doesn’t matter whether the demon may have been passed on to you through your parents or come through your giving into sin; if there is no confession, you will not prosper against that demon. **(Pro.28:13) He that covereth his transgressions shall not prosper** (He is not going to conquer his Promised Land, but it goes on to say,): **Whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall obtain mercy.** There’s the condition, and here it is again. **(Pro.28:18) Whoso walketh uprightly shall be delivered; But he that is perverse in his ways shall fall at once.** There is no shortcut in deliverance. If you don’t confess but still somehow manage to get the demon out, he will come right back. He will just laugh at you or feign obedience and hide himself. You will not have accomplished a thing. You’ll find out the next week that you have

the same problem and you'll wonder why it did not work. The reason it didn't work is because you did not obey. Do you want deliverance that gives you power and authority over the devil? Repentance with confession is the only way. It is the Blood that causes the death angel to pass over, and how is the Blood "applied"? **(1Jn.1:7) But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus his Son cleanseth us from all sin.** It takes repentance to walk in the light but a lot of people don't want to hear about the repentance part. They say, "Just come and cast these demons out of me." This is why I say to examine yourself and find out if there is something you need to confess, but do not just confess it to the Lord. The Bible says, **(Jas.5:16) Confess therefore your sins one to another...** Find somebody who is trustworthy and confess your sin to them; it's not necessary that you confess your sin in front of everybody. You see, God wants to humble you; that's why He says to confess your sins one to another. God does not want us to cover-up our sin. It's easy to confess your sin to God and then just go on covering it up, but that gives you no motivation to repent and turn from sin. It's a great motivation to turn from sin when you know that God expects you to confess your sin to someone.

It has to be true repentance when confession is made. Don't be fooled by self-pity, because self-pity can look a lot like repentance but it might just be self-pity, which is what Esau had and he lost his inheritance. **(Heb.12:17) For ye know that even when he afterward desired to inherit the blessing, he was rejected; for he found no place for a change of mind** (That's what "repentance" is, it's a "change of mind.") **in his father,**

though he sought it diligently with tears. You may have seen people cry, with tears running freely, yet they never change their ways. “Repentance” is not crying; “repentance” is “changing your mind.” Self-pity is not repentance and there are a lot of people full of self-pity because of the curse upon them. They want the curse off of them, but they’re not willing to pay the price to get it. (**Heb.12:14**)

Follow after peace with all men, and the sanctification without which no man shall see the Lord

(This doesn’t sound as if sanctification is an instantaneous process here, if He said to “follow after” it.): **looking carefully lest there be any man that falleth short of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby the many be defiled**

(Yes, bitterness can defile a lot of people, and this is why it needs to be dealt with immediately.); (**16) lest there be any fornication, or profane person, as Esau, who for one mess of meat**

(He was following after the flesh, you see.) **sold his own birthright.** (**17) For ye know that even when he afterward desired to inherit the blessing, he was rejected** (In other words, he was “reprobated.”); **for he found no place for a change of mind in his father, though he sought it diligently with tears.**

You may wonder, “Well, what was wrong with his repentance?” It looks as if it was just self-pity, because Godly sorrow brings repentance that does not let you turn around and go back. (**2Co.7:9) I now rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye were made sorry unto repentance** (The Greek word there is *metanoia* and it means “a change of mind, change in the inner man.”); **for ye were made sorry after a godly sort, that ye might suffer loss by us in nothing.** (**10) For**

godly sorrow worketh repentance unto salvation, a repentance which bringeth no regret (You will not fall back into the sin.): **but the sorrow of the world worketh death.** Do you know why “the sorrow of the world worketh death”? It’s because when people are “sorry” in the way that the world understands “sorry,” they think that’s all they need for God to forgive them but then they fall right back into the sin. Seeing no Power of God, they become discouraged and just go back into the world.

We are responsible to repent, not just to be sorry. We must have sorrow unto repentance. The Bible does not say anything about crying. The Bible says you have to change your mind and changing your mind may not even involve tears. I’ve seen people who blame all their problems on demons. These people run around looking for somebody to get the demons out of them, and if you try to help such people but fail, they’ll blame you. In their eyes, it’s your fault. It’s always everybody’s fault, except theirs. You know, it really is not a problem getting demons out of people who repent and believe, but the more shallow a person’s depth of commitment and repentance, the harder it is to get the demons out. If commitment to discipleship and repentance is deep, it’s very easy to get demons out because God is always on your side. He is always there with discernment and direction. He is always there to force the demons to the surface. It’s easy to get demons out of a repentant person. It’s very hard to get them out of a person whose “repentance” is very shallow.

In talking about the warfare of our mind, the Bible says we are to be **(2Co.10:5) casting down imaginations, and every high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing every thought**

into captivity to the obedience of Christ. This is our spiritual warfare, because the primary way that the devil gets a foothold is when you don't cast down thinking that is not of God. Most demons come because you have given in to sin, although sometimes demon spirits are passed on to us genetically through the blood. You can do something about that, too, but before, or even after, you came to the Lord, in some way you gave-in to sin. If you ask, "David, do you mean that before I came to the Lord, I had demons, and I still have them now that I've come to the Lord?" Yes, you need to remember that the Lord said He would not drive them all out at one time and He meant that. Now it's possible that when people come to the Lord, some may receive total deliverance over areas of their lives that you're still wrestling with. You are wrestling with something; they are wrestling with something else. Some parts of their lives have been cleansed, and some parts of your life have been cleansed. God has left you some enemies to fight, and He has left them some enemies to fight. There are things in your former life that were dealt with by the Blood of Jesus and now they are gone, and their gods are gone, too. They have been conquered. I am not talking about going back and dealing with sins that are covered by and washed in the Blood. I am not talking about things from which you are already delivered, but there are some things that we had in our former life that we carried over into this life. The temptation and struggle are still there, and the demon is still there. Some of the things that are still troubling you were there in your former life. Before you were born-again, that demon entered in and that's why you're having to deal with something that tempts you right now. Maybe it's a temptation that you've had all of your life and some demons are

still taking advantage of you right now because that sin has not been washed in the Blood. Otherwise, you would have been cleansed of all unrighteousness. **(1Jn.1:7) But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus his Son cleanseth us from all sin.** This is the cleansing, washing away, of the nature of sin. Of course, our whole life is under the Blood by faith, but when God pulls back that Covering, letting you see a particular sin, then it's time for you to take the Sword and come against it. But when you're in a trial of your faith, don't go back and dredge up those things that are gone because that's just the devil trying to condemn you for things done in your past. The apostle Paul tells us how to deal with that problem. **(Php.3:12) Not that I have already obtained, or am already made perfect: but I press on, if so be that I may lay hold on that for which also I was laid hold on by Christ Jesus.** **(13) Brethren, I could not myself yet to have laid hold: but one thing [I do], forgetting the things which are behind, and stretching forward to the things which are before,** **(14) I press on toward the goal unto the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.**

[Yes, I still am tempted and struggle with _____. It is exactly as the description I just read. Father, I command _____ to leave me. (Don't forget to find someone you trust to humble yourself and confess this problem.) Father, I will pray with this person I trust, too. But now, I'm getting started. I'm praying to You, believing that You have given me the authority now to clear this devil out of my life, even from things I got from my parents! Thank You that Jesus died on the Cross to deliver me from _____ that

I got from my mom or dad. I'm leaving it there and starting new with You today! Thank You for that exchange of blood. Thank You for Jesus' Blood covering and cleansing me, washing me of that old, sinful bloodline. You are the best Dad! The Editor]

Trials Show Us the Enemy

God led His people through the Promised Land to be faced with enemies one at a time, and that's the way for us every day. Little by little, we are faced with our enemies, our temptations, and that's when the old flesh rises up and gives you the chance to swing your Sword. You might never have seen that particular enemy without a trial that caused the temptation in you to rise to the surface. People like to pray away trials, but you see, God brings us through trials to show us the enemy. You cannot pray away trials because **(Act.14:22) ... through many tribulations we must enter into the kingdom of God.** It is tribulation itself that causes you to enter into the Kingdom. In tribulation or trials, you are faced with something that causes lusts of the flesh to rise up. Those trials are when you get to see them and fight them. This reminds me of Peter speaking to Ananias. **(Act.5:3) Why hath Satan filled thy heart to lie to the Holy Spirit ... ?** Ananias was responsible for that sin. Peter was not blaming the sin on the demon; he was blaming the sin on the person. **(1Co.5:7) Purge out the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump...** In this chapter Paul speaks of fornicators, liars, drunkards, and so forth, telling them to, **(1Co.5:13) ... Put away the wicked man from among yourselves.** You may protest, "Wait a minute, David! They just have demons!"

They need deliverance!" No, the Bible says those people are responsible for giving-in to that demon, so that means the demon is not responsible. If people are believers, then they have the power to repent and conquer that demon. When we understand that we are responsible for sin, then we understand that we have to repent.

Our Scriptural Examples and an Exception

There is only one instance in the Scriptures where it teaches that the person to be delivered does not have to repent. **(Mar.5:1) And they** (This is speaking of the apostles.) **came to the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gerasenes.** **(2) And when he** (This is speaking of Jesus.) **was come out of the boat, straightway there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit.** You find in Scripture that these spirits are called "unclean spirits." "Spirits of infirmity" are also called "unclean spirits," for example (Mark 1:23,9:25; Luke 9:42; etc.) Well, an "unclean spirit" is just a demon and demons are all unclean. **(2) And when he was come out of the boat, straightway there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, (3) who had his dwelling in the tombs: and no man could any more bind him, no, not with a chain; (4) because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been rent asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: and no man had strength to tame him.** Christians have physically wrestled and fought with those who have demons, but you should never do that. Your authority only stands as Jesus' authority. He gave you the authority to cast out de-

mons. If you get out from under your God-given authority and into the flesh, the demons can hurt you. Just exercise your authority and tell them, “Sit down and be quiet in the Name of Jesus.” They will obey you. [Ed. Note: The coming chapters contain more on this topic.]

(Mar.5:5) And always, night and day, in the tombs and in the mountains, he was crying out, and cutting himself with stones. (Every last one of these demons is self-destructive and they are out to destroy you, too.) **(6) And when he saw Jesus from afar, he ran and worshipped him; (7) and crying out with a loud voice, he saith, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the Most High God?** (When they become excited or are faced with authority, many times, they cry out with a loud voice.) **I adjure thee by God, torment me not. (8) For he said unto him, Come forth, thou unclean spirit, out of the man.** The Bible says, **(Mat.8:16) ... and he cast out the spirits with a word.** With the man in the tombs, He commanded it, upsetting the demon, and the demon began speaking. Sometimes when you command them to come out, they will start speaking. They will sit and talk with you all day long if you encourage dialogue, because they would like to deceive you with all kinds of information. This is not what you want. Our example is, **(Luk.4:35) And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the demon had thrown him down in the midst, he came out of him, having done him no hurt.** Just tell them, “Shut up and come out.” Do not seek knowledge from a demon by speaking with them. This is an abomination in the sight of the Lord (Deuteronomy 18:10; Exodus 22:18; 1 Chronicles 10:13; etc.) People like to use

this next verse to say that we should ask demons questions, but as we can see, this is just not true. (**Mar.5:9**) **And he asked him, What is thy name?** (This is the only example in Scripture where Jesus asked a demon, “What is your name?”) **And he saith unto him, My name is Legion; for we are many.** There is generally a “captain,” a lead spirit in the bunch, who speaks for all, and many people in deliverance ministry have gotten this revelation by talking with demons. Here it is very clear. (**Mar.5:9**) ... **My name is Legion; for we are many. (Mar.5:10)** **And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.**

In another account, the demons asked not to be sent to the pit. (**Luk.8:31**) **And they entreated him that he would not command them to depart into the abyss.** Commanding demons to go to the pit seems to be common among deliverance ministries. Well, we do not have that example, not one, in Scripture. Jesus did not command that here, and if there had been a reason to put those demons out of commission, don’t you think that Jesus would have sent them to the pit? Demons have a good purpose on this earth. Their purpose is to torment those who love sin, as we learned earlier. Remember the example of Paul turning Hymenaeus and Alexander over to Satan (**1Ti.1:20**) ... **that they might be taught not to blaspheme.** It was to teach them a lesson. Another example from Paul was the man in fornication with his father’s wife, (**1Co.5:5**) **to deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.** When a person has repented, Jesus wants them to be delivered, but the job of demons is to make life miserable until you decide to repent. Even if all

the demons you ever cast out were sent to the pit, there still would be more than enough left to handle the job.

Testimony: Sins of Flesh Fell Off Me by M. G.

I was living and working in Japan when I first heard David speaking the real gospel of Jesus. I was always looking into eschatology and prophecy because I reckon the Lord was softening me up to hear the truth. I was a bit afraid of the end, as I was not a very godly person....

I'm not really sure how I found the teachings. I was at "The Edge Radio Show" on the internet and decided to listen to David in the archives. I had never heard of him. To my knowledge, I wasn't looking for anything he had to say, but the Lord led me to listen.

I was raised Baptist and heard all that "fire and brimstone" from shouting, gasping old-time Baptist preachers. It never did that much for me. I've heard what the Catholics, Anglicans, Methodists, Lutherans, and even some Pentecostals had to say. But I never heard anyone speak with true power, authority and anointing, till I heard him speak that day on the computer. It knocked my socks off! I had never heard anything like it! And it was shot through completely with the glow of TRUTH. It spoke to my heart.

I listened to all that he had to say and put it in my heart. It didn't lead me down the road right away to the crucified life and/or even a much closer walk with the Lord, but the seed had been planted. I was covered up with the cares of this wretched world.

It probably took me another year before I started going to the UBM website, listening to the audios and coming to the Paltalk meetings. [Editor's Note: Paltalk has been re-

placed with conference calls twice weekly.] *I started praying and seeking the Lord. I was devouring the teachings online with every free moment, learning a great deal. I received the baptism of water and the Holy Spirit. A lot, but not all, of the sin of my past life just fell away. I sought prayer in faith and agreement from UBM to quit smoking and drinking to excess, and it happened. My deliverance was not overnight, but all that stuff just withered on the vine over a period of weeks. I never even had any withdrawal symptoms. I just never smoked, or wanted to smoke, another cigarette ever again.*

All these things happened by the power of the risen Christ. I would never have been able to do it on my own. I had been a big smoker and drinker for almost thirty years. Try as I might, I had never been able to give up those bad habits.

I praise God for His love and mercy on me. I've never been tempted to smoke another cigarette, ever. I never get the feeling, "Oh, boy, do I need a drink!" It just doesn't happen. Praise His name! Whenever I feel weak in my faith, I always hang on to the knowledge of the deliverance given me by my loving Father through His Son Our Lord Jesus.

CHAPTER SEVEN

Warfare “Do’s & “Don’ts”

Testimony: Healed of Epilepsy by the Lounsbury Brothers

[Author’s Note: Let the theologians believe their powerless gospel. God just needs someone with childlike faith in His Word to set the captives free. The emails that follow describe victory over epilepsy and other disease.]

Email #1 (From Guatemalan missionary Wes to his brother Walt):*The Lord has put someone in our path that needs HIS healing. She's around seventeen years old with epilepsy. Six years ago she had a seizure and fell into a fire. She must have been there for quite some time because her feet almost got cooked off. She went to a clinic. They carved out some of the burned flesh, leaving her feet resembling stubs. Besides the massive amounts of scar tissue, she has an external ulcer which has not healed from the accident.*

Yesterday she came to the orphanage with her mother and sister. We prayed over some hot water and had her soak her foot with the ulcer in it. The raw flesh on the ulcer was yellow, like dried pus. After about forty-five minutes of soaking, we took out the foot, cleaned it and wrapped it with a gauze bandage. They came back today for us to change the bandage again. We soaked the foot again to loosen the gauze which was saturated with some type of dried, oozing substance. Getting that last part off which was directly in contact with the ulcer was difficult because it had adhered quite strongly. As we pulled it off

we noticed that the once yellow tissue had turned a very healthy pink! The capillaries were so close to the surface that there was a small amount of bleeding. Trevor and I BELIEVE that God is healing this girl.

Think of Joshua circling Jericho for seven days before it fell. He would have felt pretty stupid walking around with a trumpet if the Lord hadn't PROMISED him beforehand. The same thing applies here. Please spend time in prayer for her and give David a call, asking him to pray, also. When Trevor blessed her today, he asked the Lord to make her healing a witness for all those who know of her. Truly this is our hope. I've been wondering if she wasn't demonically possessed with epilepsy—she was thrown into the fire, much like the mad man cutting himself with rocks and the epileptic that Jesus healed by casting out the demon. I never like thinking someone has an evil spirit inside of them. Could you ask David if he knows how to determine such a thing? He said in "Sovereign God" that he has the gift of discernment of spirits. As much as you can help would be greatly appreciated.

Email #2 (From Walt to David Eels): Please pray with me and ask the Lord for a miracle to heal this young girl down in Guatemala.

*Emails #3 & 4 (From David Eels to Walt): We will pray and agree with you. Epilepsy is a demon spirit. (Mat.17:15) **Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is epileptic, and suffereth grievously; for oft-times he falleth into the fire, and oft-times into the water.** (16) **And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.** (17) **And Jesus answered***

and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him hither to me. (18) And Jesus rebuked him; and the demon went out of him: and the boy was cured from that hour. (19) Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast it out? (20) And he saith unto them, Because of your little faith: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

Is the girl a Christian? If so, she has a Covenant right to deliverance because it is the children's bread. If not, only God can give permission to cast out. Otherwise the demons will just come back worse. Ask her to confess her sins. My suggestion is to ask those involved to pray for discernment of spirits. Demons rarely act alone. Gather several people with faith, preferably filled with the Holy Spirit, and command the demons to come out in Jesus' Name. Then believe that they have to obey because Jesus gave us total authority over the demons. **(Mar.16:17) And these signs shall accompany them that believe: in my name shall they cast out demons...** Don't believe whatever they say because they often lie.

Ask them to believe to heal and restore her body. Jesus paid for that too: **(Gal.3:13) Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us; for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree: (14) that upon the Gentiles might come the blessing of Abraham in Christ Jesus; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.**

(1Pe.2:24) Who his own self bare on sins in his body upon the tree, having died unto sins, might live unto righteousness; by whose stripes ye were healed.

(Psa.103:1) Bless the Lord, O my soul; And all that is within me, [bless] his holy name. (2) Bless the Lord, O my soul, And forget not all his benefits: (3) Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; Who healeth all thy diseases; (4) Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; Who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies.

(Mat.8:16) And when even was come, they brought unto him many possessed with demons: and he cast out the spirits with a word, and healed all that were sick: (17) that it might be fulfilled which was spoken through Isaiah the prophet, saying: Himself took our infirmities, and bare our diseases.

(Act.3:12) And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this man? or why fasten ye your eyes on us, as though by our own power or godliness we had made him to walk? (13) The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Servant Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied before the face of Pilate, when he had determined to release him. (14) But ye denied the Holy and Righteous One, and asked for a murderer to be granted unto you, (15) and killed the Prince of life; whom God raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses. (16) And by faith in his name hath his name made this man strong,

whom ye behold and know: yea, the faith which is through him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

(Act.5:16) And there also came together the multitudes from the cities round about Jerusalem, bringing sick folk, and them that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

*Emails #5 & 6 (Between Wes and David;
reproduced in a Q & A format)*

Wes: *Hi! Walt forwarded your email about the girl with epilepsy to me. She, her mother and sister are staying with us now. The open ulcer on her foot is getting better every day.*

David: *Praise God! Let’s continue to believe for a total restoration of the foot! God is big. We shouldn’t underes-timate Him.*

Wes: *Two nights ago I couldn’t go to sleep, although it was 1:00 a.m. and I was exhausted. I decided to go down-stairs and work on a paper I was writing. I was using a computer program to search for texts. I can’t remember which words I was searching, but I came upon the story in Matthew about the epileptic. Now this might sound very strange to you, but I’m almost certain that I read the word “epileptic” from the “King James Version.” It wasn’t until the next day, when I read it again, I realized they had ac-tually translated the word as “lunatic” in the KJV. Could it be that the Lord actually had me read “epileptic” instead, because of this girl?*

David: *Absolutely, Wes. God has done such things as*

that to me, also. I have heard people tell me things that I needed to hear. Later I questioned them as to why they said it. I would then be told by the person and everyone around them that they had actually said something totally unrelated.

Wes: *What struck me most about the story was when the father said to Jesus “Have mercy on my son: for he is epileptic, and suffereth grievously; for oft-times he fall-eth into the fire.” That’s EXACTLY what happened to this girl! Six years ago her mother left the house and went to town to get something from the store. (They live in complete poverty in a village a few miles from here.) The girl usually woke up later in the morning, so her mother felt it was safe to leave early. When she came back she found her daughter lying in the fire, the flesh completely cooked on one foot and third degree burns on the other. After I read those verses, I wondered if this girl had an evil spirit. Their stories are so similar.*

David: *She has an epileptic spirit and possibly more.*

Wes: *I don’t know exactly what I should be looking for. I feel uneasy about making a judgment as to whether someone DOES have a demon. Anyway, the next morning, my wife went to use the internet. She printed out your email that Walt forwarded to me. She didn’t mention it; she just left it folded on the desk.*

I opened it up and read it. I knew immediately that God had given me a second witness, so that I could be SURE. I still have a lot of questions about what to do. I’ve never been in a position like this. I prayed last night that God would give me the discernment of spirits, but I don’t really know what it means. I know that God has brought this girl to us, not only because of her foot, but because of this

spirit afflicting her. I have a good friend down here with me who is strong in the faith; he could stand with me. This is strange territory for me. Is all I need to do is command the spirit of epilepsy to leave in the Name of Jesus?

David: You need to know that you have authority to do this. Demons know when you have faith. That is the only condition on your part.

(Mar.16:15) *And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to the whole creation. (16) He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that disbelieveth shall be condemned. (17) And these signs shall accompany them that believe: in my name shall they cast out demons...*

(Luk.10:19) *Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you. (20) Nevertheless in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rejoice that your names are written in heaven.*

It would be good to make sure she is a Christian and get her to confess her sins.

(Jas.5:16) *Confess therefore your sins one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The supplication of a righteous man availeth much in its working.*

Wes: Should I expect the demon to say something before it leaves?

David: Not necessarily. But if the Holy Spirit moves you to command them to give their name, do it.

Wes: What if she just sits there silently? Does it mean my faith isn't great enough?

David: *They don't always come out immediately. But you don't have to hang around till you see something. Walk by faith. Just know that they have to obey you.*

Wes: *Should I ask how many spirits are in her?*

David: *If you feel to so ask, yes. Wes: How can I believe them if they did tell me? I wouldn't want to leave one in there.*

David: *They will obey you if you command them to tell their name, unless this is a mute spirit.*

Email #7 (From Wes to David): *The spirit of epilepsy has left the girl! A pastor, his church, and I prayed over her. The spirit never responded. But the girl began to thank the Lord and cry. She finally fell down after about five minutes. She was "as dead" like the scripture speaks about the epileptic boy. In the midst of this "sleep," she started to praise God very loudly and then went back under. It was very strange to me, nothing like I expected. She went to bed shortly after she woke. The next morning she and her mother were talking about the medicine she takes to fight off the epilepsy. Her mother told her, "The devil is tempting us to not believe!" Then they threw the medicine away.*

She is perfectly fine now. Her face looks different. Her eyes are more alert. These people are such awesome witnesses of faith to me. They cannot even read the Bible. But they understand the Gospel more than educated Christian Americans. Thank you very much for replying to my other email. All the information was very useful.

Email #8 (From Dave to Wes): *Praise the Lord! See how simple it is. That poor girl would have suffered the rest of her life if she had not run into someone like you who was*

willing to stand in faith. Sometimes the demon will try to come back by temporarily putting a symptom on you. When you accept it, he has permission to re-invade. Tell the girl and her mom to never accept it back. They have authority over the demons. Now just pray and believe for the restoration of her foot. Jesus paid for a complete healing.

[Father, I know several people who are cursed with seizures. Thank You for sovereignty over them. I never even thought about, until now, that epileptic and every other kind of seizure, including tics and palsies, including Bell's Palsy, are subject to You. Thank You that our authority has not "passed away." I'm excited about Christ Jesus' healing power for today!]

Father, help me to know how to introduce Your Good News to people. Help me to pray for divine opportunities. Father, draw the people to me who need Christ Jesus' power in me to set them free from these foul things. Thank You for all the help provided to Your people. These brothers found Your help on the internet. I'm finding it in a book. I bless every resource that is effective for freeing Your elect from the spirits that oppress them. You are a Good God!
The Editor]

Characteristics of Demons

Demons are going to seek a body to live in because that is where they have what they call "rest." The demon addressing Jesus said, (*Mar.5:7*) ... ***What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the Most High God? I adjure thee by God, torment me not.*** They know that they are supposed to have rest until the "time" (Matthew

8:29). Jesus said, **(Mat.12:43) But the unclean spirit, when he is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest, and findeth it not. He returns to the house out of which he came.** They do not find rest in “waterless places.” It would be like you having to go through a desert; it’s not where you want to go, is it? You would like to go where things are comfortable and cool, where there is plenty of water. It is torment to a demon to be outside of a body because in the pit, the abyss, there is no flesh for them through which they can fulfill their lusts. That’s the problem for them, so on earth, they always want a body to inhabit, even if that body is an animal. **(Mar.5:11) Now there was there on the mountain side a great herd of swine feeding. (12) And they besought him** (They were speaking to Jesus.), **saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. (13) And he gave them leave. And the unclean spirits came out, and entered into the swine: and the herd rushed down the steep into the sea, [in number] about two thousand; and they were drowned in the sea.** They really want to fulfill their lusts through people, but if they cannot have people, they will use pigs.

I have talked to demons and there is a chain of command with them, a hierarchy. A lot of lower demons are extremely stupid; the lusts consuming them trip them up. For instance, they may be so prideful and so arrogant, wanting to show themselves, that they’ll tip their hand. You will know what they are doing. And you’ll find that the further down the line you go, the more stupid they are. Didn’t the demons know that pigs cannot swim? How long are demons going to last in a herd of pigs that have been run off into a lake?

The Bible tells us that Satan's wisdom was corrupted because of his beauty. (**Eze.28:17**) ***Thy heart was lifted up because of thy beauty; thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I have cast thee to the ground; I have laid thee before kings, that they may behold thee.*** If he had wisdom, he would have stayed where he was in heaven but, instead, his wisdom became corrupted. Demons cause destruction, as with the demoniac and the pigs. They cause whatever flesh they are in to be self-destructive. [Editor's Note: Many of this book's testimonies, including the one that begins this chapter, show demons' destructive tendencies.] Notice that at the beginning of the story of the demoniac, it's just the leader, Legion, who is speaking (Luke 8:26), but as soon as Jesus commands them to come out, all of them start speaking (Luke 8:31-32). Many times when you are dealing with demons, more of them will manifest, and after you cast one out, sometimes another one will manifest. The Holy Spirit is causing them to manifest themselves as the Lord is driving them out before you. Of course, if you suspect something else is there, you have the authority to command a demon to manifest. You should be aware, too, that demons love to distract people and they'll put on a show for you, but don't get caught-up in their theatrics. (**Mar.9:25**) **And when Jesus saw that a multitude came running together** (He did not want a spectacle.), ***he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I command thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.*** There are some folks out there who will help the demons put on a show, but we should avoid that at all costs. Our example is Jesus, and nowhere did Jesus let them put on a show.

Actually, it's best to avoid having conversations with them. I have read quite a few books by deliverance ministers who got into trouble because they talked to demons that lied to them. There was one man who had a good understanding about deliverance, but this man was casting "tongue demons" out of everybody. He didn't know that all demons can talk in tongues. The Bible says, **(1Co.13:1) If I speak with the tongues of men and of angels...** There is no "tongues" demon since all demons can talk in tongues because they are fallen angels. These demons were being obliging to this man's false doctrine by playing along with it to keep him in bondage. They will deceive you any way they can! This deliverance minister needed tongues, more than anything else, in order to cast out demons. Demons hate tongues. People report that demons actually spoke to them, saying, "Don't speak in tongues! That is a perfect prayer! Don't do that! We hate that!" I have had them scream out because they hated the Gospel being preached, and they do not like the Blood of Jesus. If you cannot do anything else, pray in tongues. Well, because this man had let the demons talk, they had deceived him into thinking that tongues were no good. Because he had let the demons talk, they had deceived him into believing that this was a "tongues" demon, a deceiving spirit.

Speaking in tongues doesn't make you holy. There are a lot of people who speak in tongues who are in sin. Do you recall the people about whom the apostle Paul was writing that they should be thrown out of the church? **(1Co.5:11) But as it is, I wrote unto you not to keep company, if any man that is named a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such a one no,**

not to eat. All of those people spoke in tongues. Speaking in tongues does not mean you are holy; following the Holy Spirit makes you holy. The Bible says, **(Rom.11:29) For the gifts and the calling of God are not repented of.** God will give you a gift that will stay with you to the grave, even all the way to hell. Paul said, **(1Co.9:27) but I buffet my body, and bring it into bondage: lest by any means, after that I have preached to others, I myself should be rejected.**

Into the Pit?

A lot of deliverance ministries believe in casting demons into the pit, but that's not what Jesus did. Jesus never sent them to the pit. Let's read the rest of this story. **(Mar.5:12) And they besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. (13) And he gave them leave.** Why did Jesus permit the demons their request? Most people, according to reasoning, would have said, "Send them out of the country. That way, they won't be able to bother anybody else." I personally have had demons ask me whether they could enter into a dog, and I told them, "No, but you can find the nearest cockroach and enter into it!" Usually, I say, "No, you just come out!" You do not have to permit them to enter into anything. Demons are going to search until they find a vessel that they can enter because that's how they fulfill their lusts, and there's a demon for anybody who wants to sin. It makes no difference where you send them. You are not going to get rid of them. **(Rev.9:2) And he opened the pit of the abyss; and there went up a smoke** (The "smoke" there represents demons.) **out of the pit, as the smoke of a great**

furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. There are millions of them, enough to darken the sun, so sending them to the pit does not make sense. If God wanted them out of the country or in the pit, that is where they would be, but He does not want that. They are here to torment mankind until men and women repent and come under the Blood of Jesus. Jesus did not send them out of the country because He understood the sovereignty of God. (*Mar.5:13*) **And he gave them leave. And the unclean spirits came out, and entered into the swine: and the herd rushed down the steep into the sea, [in number] about two thousand; and they were drowned in the sea.** Obviously, Jesus thought that this one man was worth more than two thousand pigs. (*Mar.5:14*) **And they that fed them fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they came to see what it was that had come to pass.** (*15*) **And they come to Jesus, and behold him that was possessed with demons sitting, clothed and in his right mind, even him that had the legion: and they were afraid.** Unclean spirits like people to take-off their clothes. You know, we see a lot of half-naked people walking around these days and you may be wondering, “Do they have unclean spirits?” The answer is that they probably do.

Exceptions to the Rule

I want to emphasize one particular point about “the man with the unclean spirit.” Think about what that last verse says, “clothed and in his right mind.” When this man first saw Jesus, he was not in his right mind and so there

was no way he could have repented. You cannot demand repentance from a person who is this demon-possessed. There are some people who say, "Well, a Christian cannot be demon-possessed because they are possessed by the Lord," but Scriptures use the term "possessed" (Matthew 8:16,9:32,12:22; Mark 1:32,9:17; Luke 8:27; etc.) To be considered "demon-possessed," a person could have a demon in possession of only one particular part of their Promised Land. It might possess them as an infirmity or in an area of their lusts. A possession of part of your nature has nothing to do with possessing your whole character and very seldom does it go that far, however, "Legion" was possessing this man's whole mind. This man could not use his mind rationally at all, and since Jesus said, (**Mat.15:24**) ... ***I was not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel***, I suggest to you that this man was a Jew, and as a "child of God," he had a Covenant right to deliverance. Otherwise, Jesus would not have done it. There are certain conditions under which we can cast demons out of a person without the person's permission. Jesus did not get permission from this man but Jesus knew that He had a legal right to deliver this person. Just keep in mind that repentance is demanded in almost every place where a person has the mental capacity to repent. We do not generally have a right to go to demon-possessed people who are in the world. An exception would be where we consider that the faith of their family is involved; they are exercising faith for this person. Another exception would be that they themselves are Christian, overcome by lusts of the flesh, and by the devil.

Faith is the Only Condition

Christians who know their authority can, and should, cast out demons. I was doing it as a baby Christian and although I didn't know a lot about it, I got some people delivered. (**Mar.16:17**) ***And these signs shall accompany them that believe: in my name shall they cast out demons...*** The only condition was to believe. Let me give you an example. Jesus was casting out an unclean spirit from a deaf and dumb man. (**Mar.9:17**) ***And one of the multitude answered him, Teacher, I brought unto thee my son, who hath a dumb spirit; (18) and wheresoever it taketh him, it dasheth him down: and he foameth, and grindeth his teeth, and pineth away*** (This sounds like an epileptic dumb spirit.): ***and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast it out; and they were not able.*** Why were they "not able"? (**Mar.9:19**) ***And he answereth them and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him unto me.*** His rebuke was for their lack of faith.

The only condition in scriptures for casting out demons is faith on the part of the person who is doing the casting out. (**Mar.9:20**) ***And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him grievously; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.*** (**21**) ***And he asked his father, How long time is it since this hath come unto him? And he said, From a child.*** (**22**) ***And oft-times it hath cast him both into the fire and into the waters, to destroy him*** (There is that destruction again.): ***but if thou canst do anything, have compassion***

on us, and help us. (23) And Jesus said unto him, If thou canst! All things are possible to him that believeth. (There it is! There's that one condition again: belief.) **(24) Straightway the father of the child cried out, and said, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.**

[Father, the more I read of this book, the more I'm beginning to feel like the father of the child described in the last paragraph. He cried out, "Help my unbelief." Let that poor father's cry be my cry! I wanted to read this book so that I could experience victory over the enemy, but I feel like there may be secret pockets within me that hold unbelief. Father, I reject all unbelief that may have been imparted to me while listening to worldly professors. I rebuke all unbelief that may have gone into me from unbelieving teachers or ministers. I cast it all down in Jesus' Name! I command faith and truth to be imparted to me as You see fit! The Editor]

Falling Back into Temptation

(Mar.9:25) And when Jesus saw that a multitude came running together, he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I command thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him. In the case of a child, Jesus said, "Come out of him, and do not go back!" You don't see Him doing this with adults. This is because they have their own choices to make, and if they choose to go back into the world, then the demons are going to return. If they fall back into temptation, the demon will come back, but children are not as responsible. The child's father said that the demon entered "from a child," and so we see that Jesus

gave us an example here, saying, “Enter no more into him.” You do not do that with adults. Also, the father wanted help from his disbelief: “I believe with the faith I have. Deliver me from my disbelief.” **(Mar.9:26) And having cried out, and torn him much, he came out: and [the boy] became as one dead; insomuch that the more part said, He is dead. (27) But Jesus took him by the hand, and raised him up; and he arose.**

Testimony: Jesus Delivered Me from Familiar Spirits
by C. C.

In 2003 I was not a Christian. I was just a man living for himself. I had been a banker in Seattle, when I began to hear faint voices in my head as I went to sleep. The voices grew stronger as time went by. There were many of them, different each night. I thought they were the voices of the dead speaking from beyond the grave. After several months one of these “dead spirits” became more vocal with me. He called himself “David,” saying he was the soul of the brother of one of my best friends, who had died in a car wreck three years previous. This spirit’s voice became so clear as to seem present in the room with me. [Author’s Note: Chris had unknowingly become a “medium,” which is someone who is possessed with a spirit guide, a familiar spirit who mimics the dead.]

He began telling astral and worldly “secrets” that I found fantastical at the time. He explained many things about the “after-life,” including how I had lived many lives myself and had been reincarnated several times. This spirit explained that he was my “guide,” sent by the “White Lodge” to help me achieve my “final potential.” He

explained that he had to help guide my "last life" so I could go to heaven through gates guarded by a group of angels called the "Brethren." He showed me many images and pictures of these gates. Souls would be permitted to pass through them when they had learned enough compassion through their many lives. He also turned me on to many New Age beliefs.

In addition to him, I would speak to other spirits at night in my bed. They would ask me to do things for them. One such example came from a spirit called "Misty" who wanted me to deliver some flowers to her dying grandmother. The spirit gave me the name and address of the hospital where this elderly lady was located. I went and delivered the roses anonymously to her. I thought I had some special gift to talk with the dead, as I experienced incidents of communication, and received "confirmation" and "insight" from the things these spirits revealed.

The voice of the "spirit guide" began to become stronger as time went on. It got to where it was all I could hear. He always seemed to be as close as my throat, speaking from behind my head. It was a very unsettling feeling at the time. This went on for some time, with me learning and trusting all that this spirit "David" revealed to me. There came a night when I awoke in my bed to see a specter cloaked in darkness, black as pitch. He even seemed to suck the darkness into himself. I was terrified! Frozen in my bed as I stared at it, I noticed that my breath was visible in front of me, as if it were a winter night. The specter seemed to want to kill me. When I thought it would move to harm me, the presence of my "spirit guide" entered into the room and scared it away. I could sense that it was afraid of him. He explained to me that it was a lost soul

who sought me because of my gifts. He said that I was like a “light in the darkness” that all such spirits could see and would gravitate towards.

The same thing happened the following night and onward for six nights. Each night one more spirit came until, by the sixth evening, there were six of them at the foot of my bed. I could not have been more terrified, as they would all point at me with horrible, black, lifeless faces seeming to want my death.

By morning I was exhausted from the fear, hyper-vigilance, and lack of sleep for six full days. Upon waking I heard the spirit “David’s” voice, rushed and louder than ever. He said, “Hurry up and get dressed. You have to get downtown toward your work now, as fast as possible. Hurry up! Do it now!”

I asked, “Is someone in danger?”

He replied, “Yes. Hurry now!” Startled, I got dressed and drove downtown to see what was happening. While I was driving he kept saying, “Hurry, hurry!” When I got there, nothing was happening; it was just a normal day. Surprised to see nothing wrong, I asked him why he told me to rush. He replied, “I just wanted to see if you would obey me. I was testing you.” All day I ignored him while I worked, as I was very angry. I was continually disturbed by his words “obey me.”

When day was done, I went home, ignoring “David” the whole way, and wanting very much to understand. A friend once had told me the Bible discussed spirits and the dead; I decided to look it up on my computer. As I sat down to search the internet, I looked out over Puget Sound from my windows and could see nothing but blackness. The clouds had covered everything in such a dark, ominous

way. It was unlike anything I had ever seen, especially so early in the evening. As I started to find Bible passages, the spirit’s voice said accusingly, “What are you doing?”

*Agitated, I replied “Nothing. Don’t worry about it.” I came upon (**Deu.18:10-13**) **There shall not be found in you one who passes his son or his daughter through the fire, one that uses divination, an observer of clouds, or one divining, or a whisperer of spells, or a magic charmer, or one consulting mediums** [Author’s Note: Hebrew for “consulter with a familiar spirit.”], **or a spirit-knower, or one inquiring of the dead. For all doing these things are an abomination to the Lord. And because of these filthy acts the Lord your God is dispossessing these nations before you. You shall be perfect with the Lord your God.***

As I finished reading the words, I heard “David,” with a tone of deep aggression, say, “Don’t read that!” Startled, I turned to see that he was now visible on my right. He looked just like one of the dark specters that had previously gathered around my bed.

The room instantly grew cold. I was terrified, but replied, “I can read it if I want to!” He lunged for my throat with his dark outstretched hand taking a swipe at me. I fell sideways out of my chair and thought I was going to die, right there, in that dark room as he came upon me! I was on my knees. I called, “Lord, please save me!”

A hole to the heavens opened up though my roof. I saw a flaming Sword coming down from heaven at me like lightning. It flew straight down and entered through the top of my head and traveled through my body and pierced into the ground through me. A blast wave that was like

a spiritual nuclear bomb went off from the fiery Sword within me, traveling like light through my entire place, destroying the spirit “David” as it flashed out from me.

I sat there on my knees as the light went out from within me and the Sword left me. I then immediately saw a large bright light outside on my patio. As I squinted at it, I realized what I was seeing. In my mind I heard the name “Michael.” He was holding the sword which had just been in my body.

I was amazed and afraid! He was huge, bearing armor as bright as the sun, with many colors coming through it, shining brightly. He was looking at me through the large windows. I jumped up to my feet to run outside and see him. But as I opened the door, the light was gone. No one was there. I went to the spot where I had seen him standing, half expecting to see the ground melted away. I dropped to my knees to feel the ground as I thought it would be hot for some reason.

When I looked up, the blackness of the clouds had given way to the setting sun. It seemed to not only pierce through the clouds, but to push them out of the way, making what seemed night turn into day! I stood there utterly emotionally exhausted and physically tired from not sleeping for a week.

I awoke the next morning on the seventh day of the ordeal. I had slept as soundly as a baby, without a single interruption or dark visit. I felt so good that morning. I can still remember how good it was—I felt like a million bucks! I got dressed and was thinking about everything that had happened to me and what it all meant. I no longer heard any voices. For the first time in a long time I felt like I was in my “right” mind.

I got into my truck and headed to work, feeling wonderful. As I came to the apex of a large bridge, I closed my eyes for a second. When I opened them, I was no longer in my truck! [Editor's Note: The reader should know that something kept his truck humming along during this experience.]

To my utter confusion, I was standing on a dirt road. My first reaction was to put my hands on myself to see if I was okay. As I looked down, I had all of my clothes on and was still wearing my boots. Bewildered, I saw a dirt road stretched out for as far as the eye could see. To the right and left, fields of golden wheat, ready for harvest, were moving back and forth as a warm wind blew over them. The sun was setting. It was casting the most beautiful rays of light through the waving grains of wheat. The soft color was unlike anything I had ever seen on earth. It was beautiful.

My thoughts went back to myself. Where in the heck was I? I turned around to look behind me. I saw darkness. As I was trying to look into where the road behind me went, I felt a presence...

I cannot even begin to explain in words ... I turned around to see a man standing in the road before me. He was dressed in white. His clothes were of olden times and spotless. He had long golden brown hair and a beard. As I looked at him, I realized who He was. I could tell that He could see all of the things I had ever done wrong in my life—everything...

As He looked at me, He put before me images of all of the wrongs I had done. Seeing them, I felt so heavy that I fell to the ground, my face falling into the dirt. I began to beg aloud, "Lord please do not let me be before you. Please

let me go. I am not worthy. Please let me go from before you, Lord.”

It was so painful that He could see all of my sins. Feeling crushed onto the ground, my breath and tears mixed with the dirt of the road. As I tried to push away from Him, I looked up through my tears to see His perfect sandal in front of my face. I reached out and placed my hand upon His foot and said, “Lord, please forgive me. I am so sorry for what I have done against you...”

Then I felt His hand on my shoulder, lifting me up off the ground and setting me onto my feet. He took His hand and reached before me, touching my chest, seeming to reach inside of me! He pulled out a black shining orb which was spinning within His hand. I looked up from the orb into His face. He smiled at me and looked back down at the thing spinning in His hand. He then closed his hand around it and crushed it.

When He opened His hand again, the orb had become like dirt that was on the road. He turned His hand and the dirt fell back onto the road. At that moment I felt SO FREE! All that had crushed me and held me down in life had been taken away forever!

I looked into His eyes and saw them clearly for the first time. Amazingly beautiful, they were the same color as the light that I had seen shining through the shafts of wheat. As I looked I felt (words could never portray): the love of my friends, the love of my brothers, the love of my mother, the love of God!

I was so overcome with thanksgiving, I threw my arms around Him. His frame was as powerful as a rock, but gentle as a lamb. Then I held myself apart from Him. Looking into His smiling face, I said the most embarrass-

ing thing that I have ever said in all of my life! Looking at the long road, I said, "Lord, do you think we could stay here and play soccer together?"

He laughed and, as I looked up from the road, turned and walked a few paces from me; I could see His perfect footprints in the dirt. I felt frozen, not knowing what to do. As if sensing that I felt paralyzed, He looked back, smiled and extended His hand and motioned for me to follow Him. Even though He did not say the words, I could clearly hear the words "Follow me" in my mind. Looking down, I took my first foot and put it perfectly into His footprint.

As I was about to take the next step, I closed my eyes for a second before trying to look back up at Him. And poof! Just like that—I was back in my truck, driving on my way to work. As I sat there, I cried, heaving deeply for the gift that He had just given me. I was so entirely undone. There was no greater happiness that I had ever known in my entire life.

Then, the radio played a song called "Dead Man's Rope," sung by Sting, recorded on the album called "Sacred Love." I shall never forget listening to this song through my tears, barely being able to drive. The song speaks of how we try to walk away from our trials, not understanding that our trials will lead us to walk toward Jesus and His forgiveness. After this song ended, it began to rain heavily upon my truck just like the song describes... My life has never been the same since.

[Wow, Father! When Your Son comes into a life, it never IS the same. Father, thank You for giving me a life that's worth living. I am sorry for everything or anything that I touched that was contrary to Your Word. Father, I repent following New Age teaching, using crystals, Ouija boards,

video games, internet gaming, and _____. (Add whatever Father is bringing to your heart.)

I do not want any more influence of those things. Any spirits that came through exploring what I've just named, I command those spirits to leave me, in Christ Jesus' Name. They cannot do any more damage to me or my loved ones. Father, fill me with Your Spirit. To replace the anger, hate and depression I once felt, I command angelic spirits of peace, love and joy to wing their way to me for all the assistance I will need. The Editor]

CHAPTER EIGHT

Walk Like Past Warriors

*Testimony: Corrected from Researching Evil
by a Sister-in-Christ*

I am thanking God for the message about separation and sanctification called “Sanctification Before Blessing.” [Author’s Note: This teaching can be read at the ubm1.org website, under the heading “Audio & Video Archives.” Select “One-Hour Broadcasts,” then select “Miscellaneous,” dated 04/05/09.] Before I was born from above, I had been attacked in this area. I was considered “popular” in the world and worldly church. Now in this time of seeking the Lord, learning how to be a disciple, there has been a lot of separation of people from us.

First, it was people of the world separating from me. Then it was people of the worldly church. It is freeing to know that the LORD is doing this. It is biblical. I also thank God for the admonition to turn from NWO (New World Order) research. I had been getting snared in that research a lot lately. During prayer and confession with a sister, I heard the words, “Knowledge does not save. I save.”

I had been having a battle against this lust of my carnal mind to know and to learn things. This lust brings a lot of rotten fruit: paranoia, anxiety and fear. I was hearing, “There must be infiltrators in UBM. The Illuminati is everywhere.” I started getting cynical. You can’t trust anyone! It was all a downward spiral into depression, irritation and despair. I felt myself getting puffed-up. I was

proud with people who didn't know what I knew, considering myself superior to the "sheeple." Although I knew this attitude was pride, and not of Christ, ingesting so much New World Order information kept overcoming the spirit man.

This opened the door to other torments. It was destroying my faith. I would feel anxiety, worry, and fear. I would turn to other things to comfort me. The flesh would only grow so big. It was consuming me.

So when I heard the teaching that last night, I was listening to UBM on one window of my computer and reading some conspiracy information on another. I felt convicted. I closed the NWO research window when you, David Eels, spoke, feeling as if God had caught me red-handed.

*I repent! I understand now that I was feeling an uncleanliness in my spirit because of learning what the wicked do in secret. (**Eph.5:12**) **For the things which are done by them in secret it is a shame even to speak of.** What a trap and deception is NWO research!*

I thank the Lord for revealing and slaying this sin in me. By faith I say I am freed from this lust! I am confessing this to the elders and the body, so that you will agree with me in prayer that this temptation is conquered.

Bless you all in Jesus' Name. Thank you for being faithful to the Lord to rebuke and save us from death. Godly correction is a great blessing. It is a very peaceful feeling when you repent. You feel joyful, peaceful and unburdened.

*Author's Response: (**Rom.16:19**) **For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I rejoice therefore over you: but I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple unto that which is evil.***

(20) And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. Researching the good Word has power to impute the Nature of Christ. Constant research of evil brings the opposite.

Be Filled with the Holy Spirit

People may argue with me about speaking with new tongues, but the Bible says, **(Mar.16:17) And these signs shall accompany them that believe ... they shall speak with new tongues.** I am not saying a person who is not filled with the Holy Spirit cannot cast out demons, but it is better to be filled with the Holy Spirit. God has shown me by experience that a person needs to be filled with the Holy Spirit, otherwise demons will take advantage of you.

[I want to be filled with Your Holy Spirit. Fill me with Your Holy Spirit with the evidence of speaking in tongues. Do whatever You need to do, Father, so that demons can no longer take advantage of me. You know what I need much better than I know myself. I trust You, Father, to suit me up for spiritual warfare. Praise You! The Editor]

The Only Condition is Faith

Because of their religious theology, there are those who want to put conditions on the people who are casting out demons. **(Mar.9:28) And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, [How is it] that we could not cast it out?** (Many people think, "See, there's another condition here!") **(29) And he said unto them, This kind can come out by nothing,**

save by prayer. The *King James Version* reads, “This kind can come out by nothing, save by prayer and fasting,” but neither the ancient manuscripts nor the Numeric English New Testament have the words “and fasting.” There is no numeric pattern in “and fasting” here because those words were added-in, and your Bible probably has a footnote regarding it. Fasting is not a law. You can’t find it in the Scriptures concerning casting out demons. The *Pauline Epistles*, *NIV*, *NASV*, *ASV*, and the *Amplified Bible* all go back to the ancient manuscripts and they do not have the words “and fasting” in Mark 9:29, neither do the texts of the three most ancient manuscripts. [Editor’s Note: The *Numeric English New Testament* is available at no charge as a PDF from ubm1.org or may be ordered from lulu.com at cost.] “Fasting” does not belong in the “casting out” verses because Jesus is not making deliverance from demons dependent on our works. Of course, fasting is good. Jesus said, **(Mat.6:16) Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may be seen of men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward. (17) But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thy head, and wash thy face; (18) that thou be not seen of men to fast, but of thy Father who is in secret: and thy Father, who seeth in secret, shall recompense thee.** He said, “when you fast,” but He did not command fasting in certain times. He did not make it a requirement of the Law. He is not saying, “Here is a condition,” because then you would never know if you had fasted enough. The devil could come along and say, “Hey, you didn’t fast enough!” or “You need to pray more!” I have actually cast out condemning demons that were making

God's servants constantly have to fast or pray until they were worn out. Fasting and praying are good but salvation of any kind is not by works. If you seek it by works instead of a free gift that was already given, you may not receive.

So while there's nothing wrong with fasting, the words "and fasting" are not in the ancient manuscripts in Mark 9. **(Mar.9:29) And he said unto them, This kind can come out by nothing, save by prayer.** The prayer He's talking about here is a prayer to be delivered from unbelief, which is what the epileptic child's father prayed. **(Mar.9:24) Straightway the father of the child cried out, and said, I believe** (He's making a good confession there, isn't he?); **help thou mine unbelief.** There is no place in the Scriptures where anybody prayed devils out; they always commanded them to come out. You are not asking a devil to do anything, and you are not asking God to do anything. You are just fulfilling the Great Commission (Matthew 28:19-20) and casting out devils as the Bible says to do. In Mark 9 Jesus is not talking about praying to cast the devil out; He is talking about praying to cast the unbelief out. Here's another example. **(Mat.17:19) Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast it out? (20) And he saith unto them, Because of your little faith: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.** Again, the only condition mentioned here is their lack of faith, but the King James Version adds a verse 21. **(Mat.17:21) Howbeit this kind goeth not out save by prayer and fasting.** If your Bible has this verse, know that none

of the ancient manuscripts do and there is no numeric pattern in it because delivering people from demons is not a thing of works. You do not have to fast. You do not have to pray. You just have to know your authority. Tell them, “Come out in the Name of Jesus!” However, praying that God would put confidence and faith in you is good to prepare you for casting out demons. **(Eph.2:8) For by grace have ye been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; (9) not of works, that no man should glory.** So praying to God for faith is legal, but is praying to God to cast out demons legal? I do not see that it’s according to Scripture because there’s no example of Jesus or the disciples doing it. I just do not see that this is what He is talking about. That particular verse, Matthew 17:21, is only in the *King James Version* because it is found in the *Received Text*, but it is not in the ancient manuscripts, which are the ones that do have the numeric pattern.

One train of thought about casting out demons is that you just sit there and wear them out. You keep repeating “Come out in the Name of Jesus!” until they come out. It might be hours or days later. Some people do what they call “praying through.” They pray and pray and pray until they see something happen, but that’s not the spiritual way to do it. People who “pray through” concerning demons do not pray and speak by faith because they pray and speak until they see something happen. The other train of thought is just to say, “Come out in the Name of Jesus!” trusting that the words you have spoken must be obeyed. This same phrase is used in Mark 11:23. When you pray, believe you have received and thank God for it. Rejoice in it and praise God! Then you will see it happen. **(Mar.11:23)**

Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he saith cometh to pass; he shall have it. (24) Therefore I say unto you, All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them. If you speak by faith, then you can say something and walk away without seeing results. I gave you the example of the time we cast the demons out of my mother because they were bringing our house under the curse. As fast as the names of the demons came to us, we commanded those spirits to come out and then we just left her room, not waiting to see anything. When we returned the next morning, we learned that she had rolled around on the floor all night, struggling with those demons until she was delivered. In the past, I have repeated, “Come out in the Name of Jesus,” but the Lord showed me a better way: believe the word that you spoke has the authority of God and that demons have to obey it.

Deliverance and Healing

The term “unclean spirit” is a broad name that covers all the different types of demons. In Luke 13, though, we have a spirit called a “spirit of infirmity.” We just looked at an epileptic spirit (Mark 9:17) and a dumb and deaf spirit (Mark 9:25), and both are called “unclean spirits,” but they were also “spirits of infirmity.” ***(Luk.13:11) And behold, a woman that had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years; and she was bowed together, and could in no wise lift herself up. (12) And when Jesus saw her, he called her, and said to her, Woman, thou***

art loosed from thine infirmity. (13) And he laid his hands upon her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God. (14) And the ruler of the synagogue, being moved with indignation because Jesus had healed on the sabbath... Notice that He cast out a spirit of infirmity but the text still calls it “healing.” She was healed after the spirit of infirmity had come out from the bound-up and doubled-over woman. There was nothing physically wrong with her. ***(Luk.13:14) And the ruler of the synagogue, being moved with indignation because Jesus had healed on the Sabbath, answered and said to the multitude, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the day of the sabbath. (15) But the Lord answered him, and said, Ye hypocrites, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering?*** Some cases are like this; there is actually nothing physically wrong with the person. It’s the demon that is causing the problem. There may be times when the Holy Spirit would have you cast out a spirit and pray for healing, because a spirit in that instance has done damage that he hasn’t repaired, he just left it there, but when you pray for that person to be healed, they will be healed.

[Father, I believe that I am Your child. Thank You for the authority You’ve given me over illness and infirmity. It is an amazing gift to understand that I no longer have to be sick. Thank You, Father! Your Son is the Light of the world. And the “lightbulb” has come on for me! Colds, flu, stomach aches, acid reflux, menstrual problems, may be for the world, but they are not for me any longer.

I command _____ infirmity OUT of me right now in Jesus' Name. It has no business on me since I am a child of the King. Father, please fix any part of me that has been damaged from demonic activity, from the top of my head down to the tip of my toes. Thank You! Jesus took my damage upon Himself on the Cross. I don't have it any longer. I agree with the psalmist David who said, "I am fearfully and wonderfully made." The Editor]

Covenant People Have the Right to Deliverance

All of the people out of whom Jesus was casting demons were God's Covenant people. (**Luk.13:16**) ***And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham*** (It was a condition that she be a "daughter of Abraham," otherwise, He would not have said it. The woman He is calling a "daughter of Abraham" is obviously somebody who is under Covenant with God.), ***whom Satan had bound, lo, [these] eighteen years to have been loosed from this bond on the day of the sabbath?*** It says Satan bound this woman for eighteen years, yet it was a spirit of infirmity that was binding her. Well, all of these spirits, including spirits of infirmity, are under the authority of Satan. If a person repents, then that person is under the Blood and in Covenant with God, which we see is necessary in order to receive deliverance. Jesus told a group of Jews who were arguing with Him and claiming their father was Abraham, that their father was not Abraham. He said, (**Joh.8:44**) ***Ye are of [your] father the devil, and the lusts of your father it is your will to do...*** It was his works they did; Jesus was judging them according to their works.

It's a Spiritual Problem

If Satan bound a person for eighteen years, then the problem was not flesh, the problem was the devil. The Bible says, **(Act.10:38) [Even] Jesus of Nazareth, how God anointed him with the Holy Spirit and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.** It says “healing all.” The reason they needed healing was that they were oppressed of the devil. Sickness is not just physical. Psychiatrists think that a problem is psychological and physicians think that the problem is of the flesh, physical. The Bible says that the problem is the devil and man’s affinity for the devil. The problem is spiritual. God’s Word says He “went about ... healing all that were oppressed of the devil.” Most people want to treat the problem from the area of the physical, but this was not Jesus’ method. He never “treated” anybody; He commanded them healed. He took authority over the devil. Even though sickness may not be a spirit of infirmity dwelling in the flesh, it still comes from the devil. For instance, Jesus went into Peter’s house when his wife’s mother was sick with a fever. **(Luk.4:39) And He stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she rose up and ministered unto them.** He rebuked the fever as though it were somebody. While the fever was only a physical thing, there was a spiritual authority behind it that obeyed Jesus’ command. It does not matter whether the demon causing the infirmity is on the outside or on the inside, it still comes from the devil and needs to be treated spiritually. The reason why most people do not get their healing is because they are attacking it from a physical,

rather than a spiritual, direction. They have been deceived into thinking there is a physical answer to their problem, but God wants them to look for the spiritual reason behind the oppression and to receive the spiritual answer.

Believers Have Authority

Satan is called the “prince of the powers of the air.” (Ephesians 2:2) That’s the first heaven, our realm. Since the beginning, he has come in and out of the second-heaven realm to test us and to take captives, although he doesn’t have a free will. God is the only Sovereign, but Jesus gave authority to His disciples and passed that authority on to us through them. (**Mat.28:18**) ***And Jesus came to them and spake unto them, saying, All authority hath been given unto me in heaven and on earth.*** (That doesn’t leave the devil any authority or right to use power.) (**19**) ***Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all the nations ... (20) teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I commanded you...*** (Notice that we were given the same authority as they.): ***and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.*** He will be with us in this authority to the end of the world, or “age.” The disciples He first spoke to are not here now; we are the ones here at the “end of the world” and He delegated this authority over the enemy to all His brethren. (**Luk.9:1**) ***And he called the twelve together, and gave them power and authority over all demons, and to cure diseases.*** (**Luk.10:19**) ***Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you.*** We see that

by the command of Jesus, the early disciples have passed this on to us.

Satan only has the authority that God and His children give him. You can see from the pattern in Job chapters 1 and 2 that God is very particular as to what authority He has given the devil. On the other hand, God's children are very foolish in some ways. They give Satan authority that he shouldn't have through their disobedience and fear and spoken words. Job admitted this, saying, **(Job 3:25) For the thing which I fear cometh upon me, And that which I am afraid of cometh unto me. (26) I am not at ease, neither am I quiet, neither have I rest; But trouble cometh.** God knew all of this and He does all things according to law, but He wanted and needed to test Job. God had perfect faith that Job would endure because He upheld Job and controlled Satan. The benefits were that Job learned some things about himself that he was quick to repent of and be delivered of. The testing of Job was extreme so that you may know that in your smaller tests, the Father can give you victory, too.

(Job 1:7) And the Lord said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. (8) And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job? for there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and turneth away from evil. (9) Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought? (10) Hast not thou made a hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath, on every side? thou hast blessed the work

of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land. (11) But put forth thy hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will renounce thee to thy face. (12) And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thy hand. (Notice this was a controlled test.) **So Satan went forth from the presence of the Lord.**

(Job 1:13) And it fell on a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house, (14) that there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them; (15) and the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away: yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. (16) While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. (17) While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have taken them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. (18) While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house; (19) and, behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead;

and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

(Job 1:20) Then Job arose, and rent his robe, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped; (21) and he said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord. (22) In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

(Job 2:2) And the Lord said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the Lord, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. (3) And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job? for there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and turneth away from evil: and he still holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, to destroy him without cause. (4) And Satan answered the Lord, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life. (5) But put forth thy hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will renounce thee to thy face. (6) And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thy hand; only spare his life.

(Job 2:7) So Satan went forth from the presence of the Lord, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown. (8) And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself therewith; and he sat among the ashes. (9) Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still hold fast thine integrity? renounce God, and die. (10) But he said unto her,

Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speakest. What? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

(Job 2:11) Now when Job's three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite, and they made an appointment together to come to bemoan him and to comfort him. These so-called “friends” were the worst test, with their slander and railing against Job. God told them they had not spoken the truth. **(Job 42:7) And it was so, that, after the Lord had spoken these words unto Job, the Lord said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends; for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.** Like Joseph and David and Jesus, Job was tested and came out blessed above measure.

What are some principles we can take from Job's experience? First, do not fear Satan, his demons, or the people they use. **(Mat.10:28) And be not afraid of them that kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.** Second, do not release Satan by living in willful sin. He has authority to administer the curse to those who do this. Third, do not release Satan by your words against God's Word, and the other side of that is, do not release him by your words of faith in Satan and his power. **(Mat.12:36) And I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give**

account thereof in the day of judgment. (37) For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned. Many preachers put fear in God's people through their reporting about the enemy's works because they do not let their words always be seasoned with grace to give faith to the hearer. (**Col.4:6**) **Let your speech be always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer each one.** We have been delegated authority from the Lord, but it is useless if we ignore these principles shown in Job. (**Mat.18:18**) **Verily I say unto you, what things soever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and what things soever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. (19) Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father who is in heaven.** Since Satan has sown deceit, he himself is therefore reaping deceit. He thinks he can win against God or he wouldn't even try. Through things that can be seen, like CERN and Planet X and so on, Satan is threatening you with what he will do because carnal men believe what they can see. We know "The Destroyer" to be a demon called "Apollyon" (Revelation 9:11), but the Egyptians recorded that they looked up and saw a planet that they called "The Destroyer." So that he can take full advantage, Satan has to give you fear, because when you have fear, that means you are having faith in him and the curse.

The powers-that-be are Satanists who know this principle of instilling fear in the heart of their victims, and so they tell us beforehand what they will do. Satan is saying that through technology such as microwave mind control

and HAARP and other experiments, he is going to be able to torment you. When you believe him, he has authority. To some extent, we do need to know what the plans of the powers-that-be are, however, far more importantly, we need to know our authority over the devil and his works. We are not to stop the trial or test because our Lord has ordered it, but as with Job, we are to show that through faith in the Gospel, we are justified and given authority over all the power of the enemy. Just as Jesus did, we have authority to give people the gifts of God when they believe the Word.

[Father, I choose Your gifts. I'll take them! I receive all that You have ever planned for me to obtain. Thank You for Your gifts operating in my life, building Your Kingdom through me and others.

I dealt with some big stuff back in the “Fear and Anxiety” chapters, but I’ll say it one more time: I refuse fear. Thank You for freeing me from all kinds of sneaky fear. I may have called it “being anxious,” or “concerned,” or “worried,” or “nervous.” Enough! You are Almighty God and the Giver of all things. Whom do I have to fear besides You? The Editor]

Research What Is Good, Not Evil

We are not to study evil in any depth. It brings fear, and you cannot study evil enough to know every form of evil that Satan can throw at you. We are to study good so we will know evil when we see it and be able to do something about it. (*Rom.16:19*) ***For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I rejoice therefore over you: but I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple unto that which is evil.*** We don’t need to know

evil much, but we need to know good much. The Lord says, **(Isa.8:12) Say ye not, A conspiracy, concerning all whereof this people shall say, A conspiracy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be in dread [thereof].** [Author's Note: To learn more, you can read a teaching on our site about conspiracies and conspiracy theories at <http://www.ubm1.org/?page=conspiracy>.]

Conquering the Flesh Defeats Satan

Does all this mean that we are not to be concerned that the mad scientists and their handlers will open the gates of hell? What does Scripture say about this? **(Mat.16:13) Now when Jesus came into the parts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Who do men say that the Son of man is? (14) And they said, Some [say] John the Baptist; some, Elijah; and others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets. (15) He saith unto them, But who say ye that I am? (16) And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.** (Peter had just been given the foundational revelation that, "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.") **(17) And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jonah: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father who is in heaven. (18) And I also say unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church** (The Greek word there means the "called-out ones."); **and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.** Those who come out of the worldly church and its "mind of the flesh" will have a renewed mind and victory over the

gates of Hell. We need to realize that it is not these men or their physical machines that bring Satan, the prince of the powers of the air, and his demons, to fight against us. It is Our Father Who is bringing this so that we will overcome the devil as we defeat our flesh.

We can see in Revelation that to beat him we must deny ourselves and be holy. (**Rev.12:6**) *And the woman* (The “woman” represents the Church.) **fled into the wilderness** (The “wilderness,” of course, is Tribulation.), **where she hath a place prepared of God, that there they** (This is the Man-child and Bride ministries.) **may nourish her a thousand two hundred and threescore days** (This is the first half of the tribulation).

(Rev.12:7) And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels [going forth] to war with the dragon; and the dragon warred and his angels; (8) And they prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven. (9) And the great dragon was cast down, the old serpent, he that is called the Devil and Satan, the deceiver of the whole world; he was cast down to the earth, and his angels were cast down with him. (10) And I heard a great voice in heaven, saying, Now is come the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, who accuseth them before our God day and night. (11) And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb, and because of the word of their testimony; and they loved not their life even unto death. (12) Therefore rejoice, O heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe for the earth and for the sea: because

the devil is gone down unto you, having great wrath, knowing that he hath but a short time.

(Rev.12:13) And when the dragon saw that he was cast down to the earth, he persecuted the woman that brought forth the man [child]. (14) And there were given to the woman the two wings of the great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness unto her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. (Here the Church will learn that when they conquer their flesh through faith in the Blood, they conquer and cast down Satan.) ***(15) And the serpent cast out of his mouth after the woman water as a river*** (flood of delusion), ***that he might cause her to be carried away by the stream.*** ***(16) And the earth*** (The “earth” represents the worldly people.) ***helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth and swallowed up the river which the dragon cast out of his mouth.*** (The “earth” bought the lies. We know if they buy it, it’s wrong.) ***(17) And the dragon waxed wroth with the woman, and went away to make war with the rest of her seed, that keep the commandments of God, and hold the testimony of Jesus.*** Notice that Satan failed against the true “come-outers.” He had to go after the latecomers to test them.

Tribulation Overcomers

Before the first three-and-a-half years of the Tribulation starts, which is when the Woman goes into the wilderness, Satan in the world-wide body of the dragon makes war against the world-wide body of the Man-child, who is

caught up to David's throne of authority over the Church. The Man-child body is the first-fruits of those who will have (**Colossians 1:27**) ... **Christ in you, the hope of glory** ... by the Word and Spirit that lives in them. (**Rev.12:3**) **And there was seen another sign in heaven: and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads**

(These are the seed of all seven world-ruling empires.) **and ten horns** (The "horns" represent the kings of all ten continental divisions of the earth in the United Nations.),

and upon his heads seven diadems. (4) And his tail draweth the third part of the stars of heaven

(These are the seed of Abraham.), **and did cast them to the earth** (They lost their heavenly position in Christ.):

and the dragon standeth before the woman that is about to be delivered, that when she is delivered he may devour her child. (5) And she was delivered of a son, a man child, who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and unto his throne. (6) And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that there they may nourish her a thousand two hundred and three-score days. (Note that this is 3 1/2 years.)

Before the Tribulation, Satan is already in his dragon body and making a "Job's-friends" type slander-assassination war against these Man-child "Davids," because by conquering them, he may "devour" the Bride. However, he is failing now and will fail to "devour" them; he will fail to bring them into his body of the dragon on earth. As in the book of Esther, the Bride is a portion of the Church who was deemed more beautiful to the King (Esther 2:17) because she listened to His chamberlain, representing the Holy

Spirit (Esther 2:15), and put on the “clothing,” or works, of Christ. Mordecai (whose name means “Little Man” or “Man-child.”), and Esther the bride, overcame to conquer Haman and his army of Jew-haters/Christian-haters to save God’s people from this beast (Esther 6:13,7:10,10:3). David Wilkerson prophesied of this slander war, and we also received many warning dreams years before its coming. The Bride and Man-child, as was Esther in the king’s house, were the first-fruits to escape the beast. [Editor’s Note: For more information, *The Man-Child & Bride Prophecy* is available at no charge as a PDF from ubm1.org or may be ordered as a book from lulu.com at cost.] Then the Bride and Man-child were used to give the rest of the Church authority from the King to stand for their lives against the antichrist assault (Esther 9:1-5,16). ***(Rom.13:12) The night is far spent, and the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armor of light. (Rom.13:14) But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts [thereof].*** Put on the armor of God and stand for your lives, saints.

[Father, I do not ever want to find myself on the wrong side of a slander war. Help me to recognize slander, whether it is coming from me or someone else. I cast any and all slanderous spirits out of me, in Jesus Name! I want to speak well of others. Father, I command ministering spirits to put encouraging words in my mouth for others.

Father, the Esther story always kept my attention. Does this mean I am part of this whole end-time scenario? I believe it! So, Lord, help me to walk into the destiny that You meant for me. Help me to intercede for others. Help me to please You, My King. Help me and my brethren to stand for

our lives and to stand for Your kingdom in this time. Bless Your Holy Name. The Editor]

*Testimony: Set Free From Gossip and Slander
by Confession by C. J.*

The message called “Addressing Factious Criticism” is one of the best I have heard in a long time. A while ago the Lord revealed to me that I was just the person described in that message. I was controlled by a strong gossiping and slandering spirit. He also showed me that I was a user of “unjust scales.”

I would repent of this over and over, but I just kept falling back into these sins. Finally I got so frustrated that I asked the Lord, “Why can I not get free from these sins?” What He said changed my life dramatically. He said that I would not be free from the spirit of gossiping and slandering until I stood before a body of believers and asked their forgiveness. He explained to me that gossiping, slandering, and using unjust scales are sins against the entire body of Christ. Therefore, they require corporate forgiveness. I was desperate to be set free from this bondage, so I asked the Lord, “Where do I go?” I had been out of the church system since the early ‘90s and did not belong to any group.

He put in my heart the name of a church here in the village where I lived. So I went to that church. At a designated open-sharing time, I stood up and confessed these sins before the body of Christ. It was interesting to watch in the spirit how the people were responding to my public confession.

At first, there was an uncomfortable, tense silence. It

was like they were horrified, which then gave way to condemnation and judgment, that I was confessing my sins out loud before everyone. But I was determined to get deliverance from these strongholds in my life, and I didn't care how embarrassing or humiliating it was for me. So I pressed on and shared God's words of knowledge that He had given me.

*I then sat down to wait upon the Lord. That pastor stood in front of the church, totally flabbergasted at what I had done, and didn't know how to respond. So he just continued on with the church's bulletin agenda. I felt hurt and disappointed because I was convinced that if I would humble myself before the Lord and His people, that He would be faithful and just to forgive my sins. [Author's Note: **(1Jn.1:9) If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.**] I asked the Lord about this in my heart, when an elder in the church stood up. He politely interrupted the pastor and said, "This young woman came here today and confessed her sins before this body and asked for our forgiveness. We, as a body, need to forgive her."*

So the pastor requested the assembly to stand and asked, "Do you forgive this woman of her transgressions?" As one, the church responded, "Yes."

The pastor then prayed and thanked the Lord for the example I set. As the church spoke their corporate forgiveness over me, I saw this vision coming down out of lower heaven: a black umbilical cord was attached to my stomach when I saw a huge pair of silver scissors appear and sever the cord.

I felt myself literally jerk as the strongholds left. Since

that day, I have been wondrously and gloriously set free! For all those out there who know you have a problem with these sins and haven't been able to break free of it, go find a corporate body of Christ and stand before the assembly and confess your sins. He will set you free! I didn't even attend this church, yet God used them.

[Author's Note: **(Jas.4:7) Be subject therefore unto God: but resist the devil, and he will flee from you. (8) Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye doubleminded. (9) Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness. (10) Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall exalt you. (11) Speak not one against another, brethren. He that speaketh against a brother, or judgeth his brother, speaketh against the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judgest the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge. (12) One [only] is the lawgiver and judge, [even] he who is able to save and destroy: but who art thou that judgest thy neighbor?**

(Joh.8:34) Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Every one that committeth sin is the bondservant of sin. (35) And the bondservant abideth not in the house for ever: the son abideth for ever. (36) If therefore the Son shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.]

CHAPTER NINE

Don't Fall for Demons' Tactics

*Testimony: Forgiven and Freed From Condemnation
by (Name Withheld)*

*One day not long ago, I was sitting on my couch meditating on things. I was wondering why my prayers weren't reaching the throne and seeking why I wasn't having bold power with God. Then I heard a voice say, "Your heart condemns you." I often remembered David Eells' teaching on (Jas.5:16) **Confess therefore your sins one to another, and pray one for another that you may be healed.** I thought about that verse. I had confessed all my sins after I came back to God about nine months earlier, or so I thought!*

Then I remembered how, when I had gotten divorced, I felt a lot of anger, bitterness, and unforgiveness towards people that were involved in that process. I would take it out on God. I would curse Him. This is not a sin I'm proud of admitting. I went into an empty room, sat on the floor, and started confessing to God my sin of cursing Him with my lips. I had tears rolling down my face and I felt very ashamed.

As I was kneeling down by the bed, I was permitted to hear this conversation that took place between two entities. One was the devil or a demon, saying to another person who was either Christ or His representative, "You heard him. You heard what he did and what he said."

Then, in such a kind and compassionate tone, this person replied, "Well, I forgive him." I was so humbled! Then

the angel of the Lord or His representative came over to me. I couldn't see his face, just an outline of his shape. He said to me, "He will bother you no more."

I perceived that accuser to be a demon of condemnation or guilt. After this happened, I praised the Lord, got up from the bedroom floor and felt great! All week long I have felt great. I've had no condemnation for my past sins and failures. What a merciful God we serve! I deserved all the punishment I was getting. Praise the Lord!

No Longer Under the Curse

This revelation sounds so much like something we read in Zechariah, where the characters are the Angel of the Lord, Satan, and the one condemned. (**Zec.3:1**) ***And he showed me Joshua*** (This is also the New Testament name for Jesus.) ***the high priest standing before the angel of the Lord, and Satan standing at his right hand to be his adversary.*** Satan is the accuser of the brethren, and so he's accusing Joshua, or Jesus. And I've shared with you in the past how the Lord spoke to me that Joshua here, or Jesus, represents the body of Christ. Here we see Satan accusing the body of Christ to the Angel of the Lord, standing at His right hand to be His adversary. (**Zec.3:2**) ***The Lord said unto Satan, the Lord rebuke thee, O Satan; yea, the Lord that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee...*** What did Jerusalem have to do with the body of Christ? The manifest body of Christ is the Bride, and according to the book of Revelation, that's Jerusalem (Revelation 21:2); this is a parallel here that He's showing us. (**Zec.3:2**) ***The Lord said unto Satan, the Lord rebuke thee, O Satan;***

yea, the Lord that hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?

Praise the Lord that we are guiltless! We are not under the condemnation of this world. We're not under the curse of this world. We've been "plucked out of the fire."

(Zec.3:3) Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and was standing before the angel.

Those "filthy garments" represent our unrighteousness, our failure, our sins. They signify our not being dressed up of Jesus Christ. ***(Rom.13:14) Put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to [fulfil] the lusts [thereof].*** We come short many times, but we have a Sacrifice, an Offering: Jesus Christ. And because of His sacrifice, the Lord sees us as cleansed.

Rich Apparel

(Zec.3:3) Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and was standing before the angel.

(4) And he answered and he spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take the filthy garments from off him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with rich apparel.

Remember, that's what the Lord says; He has caused our iniquity to pass away. He will clothe us with "rich apparel," which is putting on the Lord Jesus Christ and manifesting His Word. "Rich apparel" is the manifestation of being the Body of Christ. Praise the Lord! This is God's promise. He says it, speaking the end from the beginning, and it is so (Isaiah 46:10). We believe and stand on it. We ***(Rom.4:17) ... calleth the things that are not, as***

though they were. When we pray, we believe we have received (Mark 11:24). Don't forget that faith is accounted as righteousness. If you look in the mirror and see your old sinful self, there's no righteousness there, no covering, no faith. But if you look in the mirror and see Jesus, then you know that reconciliation is already made. He has taken off our filthy garments and replaced them with His rich apparel. We see it by faith, and when we see it by faith, that faith is accounted as righteousness. **(Rom.8:1) There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus.** How are we in Christ? We're in Christ by faith. Praise be to God! This is God's goodness.

(Zec.3:5) And I said, Let them set a clean mitre upon his head. So they set a clean mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments; and the angel of the Lord was standing by. A "clean mitre" symbolizes the renewed mind. The Lord has blessed us with the Mind of Christ. All these things that He's given us, including the Mind of Christ, we first accept by faith, and because we accept them by faith, God brings them to pass. While we're accepting them by faith, even though we haven't as yet seen them manifested, we are accounted righteous. However, if a spirit of condemnation or guilt manages to slip in, it can be a catastrophe because if you have condemnation, you don't have faith. You can't have both faith and condemnation at the same time. [Author's Note: If you're having a problem with condemnation or guilt, our book *Speak Grace, Not Condemnation* is available from ubm1.org as a PDF at no charge, or it may be ordered in hard copy from lulu.com at cost.]

A Revelation About Demons

Years ago, the Lord showed me a window in my house located right over the head of my bed. It was like a window into the heavenlies and when I looked through that window, I would see visions. Other people have had dreams about my house or me and they, too, saw that window where there is no window. It was the Lord showing us the supernatural. God said He would open the windows of heaven, giving vision into heavenly things (Isaiah 24:18; Malachi 3:10). Well, I work long hours; I don't get a whole lot of sleep. When the Lord started giving me visions, it was kind of disconcerting being wakened in the middle of the night. And as if He didn't already know, I told Him, "Lord, I need my sleep. I don't get many hours." The Lord answered me, "Really? Why do you need your sleep? Man doesn't live by bread alone. He doesn't live by sleep alone, either, but by every Word that proceeds out of the mouth of God." (Deuteronomy 8:3; Matthew 4:4; Luke 4:4) For a while I was a little frustrated because I wasn't getting sleep, but then I realized, "Wait a minute! I need what the Lord's telling me at this time of the night, too. I need to hear this." And I began to enjoy what the Lord was showing me. He would show me revelations or visions, explanations of what was happening in the spirit. He would speak to me solutions for problems, which did not necessarily involve seeing a vision. He would reveal enemy tactics and show me what to do about them. This would happen between 2:00 a.m. and 4:00 a.m. The Lord had been doing that to me for a long time when one night, He started speaking to me about demons and their functions. He told me about their doings and some of the problems they bring. He explained how

certain demons will open the door for other demons and what they do in people. I jumped out of bed and grabbed a piece of paper and started writing a diagram of what the Lord was showing. He showed me how common it is for the spirit of “Self-Condemnation” to attack people. From there, the Lord showed me that the spirit of self-condemnation would open the door for the spirit of “Rejection.” This spirit of rejection in turn would open the door for the spirit of “Self-Justification”, and this spirit of self-justification in turn would open a door for the “Spirit of Retaliation”. Each of these main demons mentioned here has a subset of lesser demons, too, and the main demons open the doors for them. The very first one He showed me was the spirit of Self-Condemnation and I think that was because, just a few days earlier, we had received the brother’s revelation included at the beginning of this chapter. When the Lord woke me up that morning, I started thinking and meditating on it as I was drawing a diagram. You know, the more you meditate on something, the more the Lord can show and speak to you.

The Purpose of Condemnation

Now there is a time for Condemnation. It has a ministry to people who are willfully disobedient. It has legal right to them when they’re bitter and unforgiving towards their brothers because, in that case, they get turned over to the tormentors. (**Mat.18:33**) ***Shouldest not thou also have had mercy on thy fellow-servant, even as I had mercy on thee? (34) And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due.*** Condemnation is one of those

tormenters. Its job is to torment people until they learn to forgive and forget, until they give up their bitterness and anger and so on. Condemnation can come as a result of any kind of willful disobedience. (**Heb.10:26**) ***If we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more a sacrifice for sins*** (Jesus doesn't pay the penalty for the curse that willful sin brings. You end up paying for it. You end up getting a "whipping" and these tormentor demons are the ones that carry this out.), ***but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and a fierceness of fire which shall devour the adversaries.*** The "adversaries" referred to here are in you. There are things in you that don't belong, things that are not friendly to God or the spiritual man, so there is a good ministry of Condemnation, but condemnation has no legal right to you when you have confessed your sin to God and forsaken it. Once you put that sin under the Blood, it's under the Blood.

Emotions that Contradict Truth

It's a bad ministry of Condemnation if you're doing your best to walk away from that sin, yet you still feel condemned, because confessing and forsaking sin has nothing to do with your emotions. It's what the Bible says that counts. Learn to overcome your emotions and walk by what "thus saith the Lord." If God says He's forgiven you when you've confessed your sins, that's what you believe. Don't pay attention to any demonic spirit that says otherwise. If you do listen to some spirit, it's because you're giving in to an emotion. That emotion is supposed to be submitted to your spiritual man and the Word of God in you. We got

all out of whack when we fell into sin and we started being ruled by our emotions, our lower nature, our old man. That's just the opposite of what is supposed to be. You're supposed to be ruled by your spirit, which is in submission to the Word of God. We have to learn not to listen to emotions that are contrary to God's Word, and condemnation is one of those feelings that can come over you. The apostle Paul said, **(Rom.7:19) For the good which I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I practise. (20) But if what I would not, that I do, it is no more I that do it, but sin which dwelleth in me.** In other words, "If I don't do the good that I want to do or I will to do, but instead I do the evil that I don't want to do and I don't will to do, then it's not me that does it. It's the sin that dwells in me." God is separating you from the sin. He's saying, "You're okay, but that sin's gotta go." This is true because you're not supposed to receive condemnation for failures. If it's failure and not a willful disobedience where you're purposely sinning against God with your will, you confess your sin and He forgives you.

No Condemnation for Failure or Ignorance

As with failure, the same goes for ignorance. In the Old Testament, according to the Law, you sinned whether you knew it or not, and after you found out about it, you had to bring a sacrifice. **(Lev.5:17) And if a soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; though he knew it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity. (18) And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, according to**

thy estimation, for a trespass-offering, unto the priest; and the priest shall make atonement for him concerning the thing wherein he erred unwittingly and knew it not, and he shall be forgiven. But the New Testament says, **(Jas.4:17) To him therefore that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.** This is a good deal! God is not imputing the finer points of the Bible against you, in the event that you don't understand that you're out of His Will. It's like children as they're growing up. They do a lot of things that an adult wouldn't do, but you don't really impute iniquity to them unless they do something willful, unless they do something you've told them not to do, but they're doing it anyway. They're being insolent and arrogant, and that's when you spank them, but normally, if they do childish things, you let that go. That's just the way we train-up our children and that's the way God trains-up His children. **(Jam.4:17) To him therefore that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.** That's when God imputes sin to you. You're not supposed to be condemned for things that you've done in ignorance or in failure. You're supposed to be condemned only for things that you do willfully. Remember what Paul said, "The good that I would do, I do not." **(Rom.7:19) For the good which I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I practise.** He did not will to do something wrong. "And the evil which I would not (or 'willed not'), that I do!" He was lamenting the fact that he was falling victim to something he hated, and God said, "Well, then it's not you that does it, it's the sin that dwells in you. It's the old man." What do we do with the old man? **(Rom.6:11) Even so reckon ye also yourselves to be dead unto sin, but alive unto God**

in Christ Jesus. We reckon the old man's dead and gone. We account ourselves to be dead unto sin, and the Lord does, too. If you reckon it, He reckons it. As Jesus said, **(Mat.9:29) ... According to your faith, be it done unto you.** There is a time for condemnation, but there's a time when you shouldn't receive condemnation, such as when it's a demon coming to take advantage of you because you may not understand that **(Zec.3:4) ... I have caused your iniquity** (There's that "filthy garment.") **to pass from thee...** The Lord said that it's already done. He has delivered us.

[Father, help me to know how to handle this new information. Do I feel guilty for no good reason? Do I have Your faith for every good thing? Father, if I've received condemnation for no good reason, then set me on a new course. I want to believe You. I want to believe that Christ is my righteousness and that You see me as righteous even when I mess up by accident. In Jesus' Name, I cast down any foul spirits of condemnation that don't belong around me. Thank You, Father. I feel lighter already! Praise You! The Editor]

Self-Justification

Another demon that He showed me is called "Self-Justification." It appears that Self-Condemnation is almost the opposite of Self-Justification. With one you're justifying yourself, and with the other you're condemning yourself. You would think that a person couldn't have both of them at the same time but, yes, they can and I've seen it. The Lord showed me that first there's one other demon that has to come in the middle there; he's called "Rejection." When that demon comes in the middle, it makes it possible

for a person to have both Self-Justification and Self-Condemnation. After condemnation takes hold, it can open the door to rejection. Sometimes condemnation is a spirit that speaks in your mind, but quite often condemnation speaks through other people condemning you. If you hear enough condemning, the door can be opened to rejection. Many times, children come into this spirit of rejection when they receive enough criticism and condemnation from others. Rejection is a feeling that God has rejected you or that people have rejected you. It puts a wall between you and other people. Rejection is a nasty spirit that often accompanies with a spirit called “Fear of Rejection” and Fear of Rejection, basically, is one of those spirits that pushes people around. It makes them do things because of fear, because they don’t want a certain thing to happen to them; that thing is rejection. They do things, or don’t do things, because they’re afraid it might cause people to reject them. They’re always being moved by this fear, instead of the fear of the Lord (Job 28:28; Proverbs 1:29,9:10,15:23; Revelation 15:4, etc.)

You can’t serve Rejection or Fear of Rejection and the Lord at the same time; you just can’t do it. A person having this fear of rejection receives a hatred for correction, or “reproof,” as the Bible sometimes calls it. If you try to help by bringing correction to them, even ever so gently “charming the serpent,” they’ll bite you like a serpent. (**Ecc.10:11**) ***If the serpent bite before it is charmed, then is there no advantage in the charmer.*** Trying to get around the flesh of a person who has rejection in order to help them, without that old flesh rearing up, is very hard to do. They’ll strike out at you because they’ve received that hatred for correction, which is common to people who have a spirit of rejection. After rejection, it’s the next demon that’s

let in. So people with spirits of condemnation and rejection also have this hatred for correction. Boy, is that a trap! If nobody can correct you, you're in for some big problems! **(Pro.15:5) A fool despiseth his father's correction;** (That "father" can be your natural parent, or that "father" can be your spiritual father on earth as in 1 Corinthians 4:15, or that "father" can be your Heavenly Father.); **but he that regardeth reproof** (This is somebody who pays attention to correction and takes it to heart.) **getteth prudence.** The Bible also says, **(Eph.4:31) Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamor, and railing, be put away from you, with all malice...** "Let... anger...be put away from you." **(Ecc.7:9) Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry; for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.** If you have anger, you're being a fool. If you don't like correction or somebody laughs at you and so forth, the next thing that comes is anger, and that means you're being a fool. So we see that one of these spirits just opens the door to the next, until it's a grievous situation. Hating reproof or correction is a very dangerous place to be.

Our Father is going to correct us and many people become angry with God when He corrects them. The brother who shared his story at the beginning of this chapter fell into that trap. In the first part of his testimony, he confessed that he had gotten angry with God, but it's a good thing that God doesn't give us our way. God stops us, putting up road blocks here and there. He even lets demons come in to hinder us. This is to prevent us from doing something that He doesn't want us to do, or that He won't permit us to do because of our sins. And so, of course, people get angry. If you're going to bring any correction to them, you have to be very careful. You have to really charm the serpent but even

then, no matter how careful you are, sometimes they'll still bite you. You may know people like this, or you may be experiencing this happening in your life right now. You may be wrestling with these demons that are trying to bring you into an ultimate, no-escape, terrible trap of hatred for correction.

[Father, thank You for revealing some of these enemy tactics to me. I don't want to fall into anything described here. I will no longer accept condemnation unless I know that I have sinned. I don't want to feel rejected any longer when I know that You have accepted me. I command that rejection, or that being afraid of getting rejected, leave me. I am done with it forever, thanks to Your Word and the light You have given me.

Father, in Jesus' Name, I rebuke any devils on or around me that have caused me to get mad or hurt when people try to correct me. I command any evil thing that's like this to leave me right now. Help me to keep on reading, Father, because You know far more than I know what's best for me. The Editor]

A person with the spirits we've already mentioned doesn't want to hear correction because correction causes them to feel emotional pain. They read correction as rejection, which is painful to them, and so the next thing that comes along is a spirit of self-justification. Self-justification in a person describes a person who, in their own eyes, never does anything wrong. That's another terrible trap because when self-justification is present; you can still call yourself a Christian while self-justifying practically any kind of sin. We've seen people do this. While committing terrible sins, while lying, cheating, stealing, slandering, holding unforgiveness, fornicating, and on and on, these people call themselves "Christian." They consider themselves to be

right in what they're doing, yet they will judge you. Their conscience has been defiled; it's been seared. And as they self-justify, they become **(1Ti.4:2) ... men that speak lies, branded in their own conscience as with a hot iron.** Self-justification will let in a great many kinds of sin and demon spirits such as lying, cheating, stealing, slandering, false prophesying, or, usually out of anger, even receiving false revelation. A person can become so self-justified that they think they're not doing anything wrong, even as the demons and sins of all kinds just start flooding in and taking over. Anybody in the world would look at them in this circumstance and say, "They're crazy! They say they're Christian, so how can they do that?" Well, the conscience of a self-justified person is defiled, meaning it doesn't talk to them anymore, and people with self-justification can be the biggest hypocrites around. While they sin, they'll condemn you and never give it a second thought. When a person's conscience becomes defiled, that person becomes separated from the Word of the Lord, separated from being convicted by Word of the Lord. Someone can give that person the Word and it just won't affect them. Of course, the Word is Jesus Christ Himself. You can't be separated from His Word without being separated from Him. Self-justification is a very vicious trap. If you are justifying yourself, the one thing that you must do to get deliverance is to confess your sin. **(1Jn.1:9) If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.** Unrighteousness is the foothold that demons use to take advantage of us. Remember Jesus said, **(Joh.14:30) I will no more speak much with you, for the prince of the world cometh: and he hath nothing in me...**

There was nothing that the devil could get a grip on. Jesus didn't have unrighteousness, so these devils failed to be able to make Him do what they wanted.

Ultimately, if you're caught in this terrible trap of self-justification, you're going to fall into all these sins and corruption. You're going to be a hypocrite. You're going to end up with a defiled conscience to where the Lord can't convict you of sin, and all the while you'll be thinking, "I'm okay because God's on my side," but He's not. It ends in chastening or, without repentance on your part, in destruction. The sad truth is that when a person has this spirit of self-justification, they're afraid to confess sins because people might reject them, and since they also have this spirit of rejection, they can't confess their sins. I have tried and tried to get them to confess their sins, telling them, "Hey, look at this verse! Look at this awesome promise here!" **(1Jn.1:9) If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. (10) If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.** But people with this spirit of self-justification will just point their finger everywhere else. "No, it's your fault! It's all your fault; you did it. It's not me. Nope, nope, nope." This is the terrible trap of Self-Justification. If you're caught, you'll split hell wide open without God's mercy to confess and repent of your sin.

The Difference Between a Covering and a Cleansing

The Lord says, **(Psa.32:1) Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, Whose sin is covered.** The Blood of the Lamb is covering the sin of this person

who has faith in Him. This person's failures are covered. Their ignorance is covered. They're walking as a child of God. **(Psa.32:2) *Blessed is the man unto whom the Lord imputeth not iniquity...*** When a person is not walking in willful disobedience, God won't impute iniquity to them because they're walking by faith. The only thing that gives you this benefit, even in your ignorance and failures, is faith in the sacrifice of Jesus. The Blood of Jesus is the only covering that gives you this benefit, but this Covering that the Lord gives us is not the end. It's a means to the end. The Lord expects there to come a time when you don't have to be covered because you have become obedient in that particular area. God covers a person until they come to the place of sanctification and obedience. Then they don't need that covering anymore. You may have other things that need to be covered, but if you've been sanctified in that particular area, you don't need a covering for something that is not sin. **(1Jn.1:7) *But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus his Son cleanseth us from all sin.*** First there's the covering of the Blood, and then there's the cleansing of the Blood. When you receive the cleansing of the Blood, you don't need the covering of the Blood because you don't have that sin anymore. You don't have that problem anymore. It's gone. We may know of places in our life where we're not tempted at all by things in which we used to be tempted. That's because we've been sanctified, washed in the Blood. We don't need a covering in that area anymore, but when He says, "Blessed is the man unto whom the Lord imputeth not iniquity," it's because of a Blood covering there. He is describing somebody who's walking by faith. The sin that they did is not imputed

to them because it was not willful, but done in ignorance or failure. Willful is when you know it's wrong, but you're going to do it anyway because you're headstrong.

Find the Root of the Problem

(Psa.32:3) When I kept silence, my bones wast-ed away Through my groaning all the day long. Your life comes from your bones. Your blood comes from the bone marrow. The Bible says, **(Lev.17:11) For the life of the flesh is in the blood; and I have given it to you upon the altar to make atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh atonement by reason of the life.** So what does he mean by, "When I kept silence"? He's saying that when he didn't confess his sins, the curse was on him. I try to get at the root of a person's problem. That root is usually that they need to confess sins in order that they might be cleansed by the Blood from all unrighteousness. If you want to minister to people, the first thing is to get to the root of the problem. Give people something that will actually last. There had been a good change in a certain brother's life after I had prayed with him some years ago, but it didn't last. Then the Lord directed us to the root of the problem, which was that he was holding on to unforgiveness. It had kept letting the demons back in to trouble him, causing him to do things that he didn't want to do. Jesus said, **(Mat.18:35) So shall also my heavenly Father do unto you, if ye forgive not every one his brother from your hearts.** The good effect that came from our prayer some years before ago had worn off and the problem had returned because we hadn't dealt with the root.

[Father, I want to help others be free of demons. Help me to read this book carefully and use everything I've learned to help build Your Kingdom here on earth. I want the devils to shake in their shoes when I wake up to start a new day!]

Father, I also want to attack the root of people's problems. You are no respecter of persons. You say that You give to him who asks. Well, I ask that You would give me the same discernment that You gave this author. Thank You! The Editor]

Confess and Forsake Sin to Obtain Mercy

“Self-righteousness” is another name for “self-justification.” If you can’t get a person to confess their sins, it is because of this spirit of self-justification, or self-righteousness. When a person considers that they’re righteous, although everybody else can look at them and tell they’re not, this is the spirit of self-righteousness. If they continue to “keep silence,” if they don’t confess their sin, they’ll live under the curse. The person in Psalm 32, the man to whom the Lord won’t impute iniquity, is somebody who is confessing their sins. (**Psa.32:3**) ***When I kept silence, my bones wasted away Through my groaning all the day long. (4) For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me*** (God’s chastening was upon him.): ***My moisture was changed as with the drought of summer.*** (He was drying up.) ***Selah (5) I acknowledged my sin unto thee, And mine iniquity did I not hide: I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the Lord; And thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah*** The great benefit is that if He forgives you, you’re not under the curse anymore! You’re not being chastened any longer.

You're no longer being seen as a foolish person who is leaving the whole lump (1 Corinthians 5:6; Galatians 5:9). We have to confess our sins. **(Pro.28:13) *He that covereth his transgressions shall not prosper: But whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall obtain mercy.*** Some people think they can have mercy without doing this. They think they can have the blessings of God without doing this. They think that they can be accounted as righteous without doing this, but it's a deception. A person needs to call out to the Lord for His mercy. **(Psa.66:17) *I cried unto him with my mouth, And he was extolled with my tongue. (18) If I regard iniquity in my heart, The Lord will not hear.*** What does "If I regard iniquity" mean? It means if you're not going to confess it, but instead, you're going to hold onto it and be led by it, then the Lord is not going to hear your prayers.

Don't Delay!

(Psa.32:6) *For this let everyone that is godly pray unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: Surely when the great waters overflow they shall not reach unto him.* In other words, you can wait too late. The judgment of God can catch you. You better do it while you can because some people become so hardened in their consciences that they never come back to the Lord. If a person reaches that point, they don't deserve to come back to the Lord, yet still He is merciful. Through the prayers of others, He does things that we don't deserve, but there are many who don't ever come back to the Lord. So He says that if you will do this, if you'll pray to Him in a time when He can be found, then when the flood, the great

waters of judgment, overflow, “they shall not reach unto him” because that person will be in the “Ark.” (*Psa.32:7*) ***Thou art my hiding-place; thou wilt preserve me from trouble; Thou wilt compass me about with songs of deliverance.*** What is it to be (*Psa.91:1*) ... ***in the secret place of the Most High Shall ... under the shadow of the Almighty?*** It is to be in right relationship with Him because you have confessed your sins. There are people who believe that they have this because of some other reason, but there is no other way to be there. If you have any sin, you have to confess it in order to be forgiven and hidden.

[Father, what I'm reading has been hitting home with me. I want to abandon any and all areas of my life where I might be acting more out of self-righteousness than from Your Spirit. I command any spirits of self-righteousness or self-justification to leave. I command fear of correction out, too! Father, I want to be Your son and You chasten those whom You love. I want to be gently corrected and shown the right way to go. Now that I have commanded wrong ones out, I command angels to come and minister to me to replace those spirits that had their way with me. I command angels to attend me to permeate me with love and fear of God, love of correction, and Christ's righteousness. The Editor]

The Spirit of Retaliation

“Retaliation” is the next demon. It comes after condemnation, rejection, and self-justification. If a person is self-justified or self-righteous, hating correction and being unforgiving, or in any of these other sins, then the next

thing that happens is retaliation against the person who has corrected or offended them. One time I had a disagreement with a man who had some people who were taking his side in his little assembly. Two prophets from among them prophesied my death. One of the prophecies was for the next day. I said, "Okay, I'll see you tomorrow." He prophesied that I was going to die, that I wouldn't be around the next day. I emailed him the next day and said, "I'm still here." I knew I hadn't sinned. This other man had sinned. These people were just angry because I wasn't going to put up with it. Then there was a second man who prophesied my death in three days, but in three days I was still there. Then he said he had meant three months, but at the end of three months I was still there. Their anger was causing them to prophesy falsely. Retaliation can come in many forms, such as false speaking, slander, and false prophecy or false revelations against the offending person. Retaliation's spinoffs can open the door to wrath and indignation and other negative emotions because demons can manifest as fallen, corrupt emotions. Do you know what it is in us that stirs-up emotions? It's our thoughts. For example, when somebody wants to know how to not be overcome by lust, I ask, "Well, what are you thinking about? What are you looking at?" If a person is not going to quit doing that, then they're not going to give up the lust. Every other emotion works the same way: It's what you think about; it's what you look at; it's what you listen to. Every sin your carnal man, the evil man, the sinner, falls into is because you are being fed by your carnal senses. That means if you want to stop sinning, then you have to stop following emotions, and if you want to stop emotions, then you have to stop thinking about things that stir-up your emotions. And

returning to our example, in order to stop thinking about it, since your carnal senses are what feed your thoughts, don't go looking at it. If you don't want to give in to lust or let that emotion overtake you, don't look at pornography.

Exercise Your Spiritual Senses

(Heb.5:14) But solid food is for full-grown men

(The Greek word there is *teleios* and it means “perfect ... complete in all its parts.”), ***even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern good and evil.*** These “senses” are born-again senses that are “exercised” by the Word of God. We can look at the parable about David going through the stream to pick up his five smooth stones so that he could make war on Goliath. Those stones were “exercised” by that water. They were smoothed by that water. They were perfected by that water, which represents the Word of God. The Word of God tells us how to see, hear, and feel. The Word of God, not our emotions, is supposed to be ruling in us. If your emotions are ruling you, you’re going to be very unstable. If you’re not going to be ruled by the Word of God, but by emotions, the devil’s got you. You can’t say, ***(Joh.14:30) ... the prince of the world cometh: and he hath nothing in me.*** We need to be fed by the spiritual senses, the born-again senses. Why does the Bible tell us in so many places, “Seeing therefore...”? It’s because in the Bible, God tells us how and what He wants us to see. Here’s one we can use to “exercise” our spiritual senses. ***(2Pe.1:2) Grace to you and peace be multiplied in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord*** (This is knowledge of the Word.); ***(3) seeing that his divine power hath granted unto***

us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that called us by his own glory and virtue; (4) whereby he hath granted unto us his precious and exceeding great promises; that through these ye may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in that world by lust. He tells us what to see here, which is that God has already given these things to us. He's already granted them unto us. That should give you rest. You don't have to beg God, because He's already done it for you; He just wants you to accept and believe it. He's given you His righteousness. He's given you His Son. He's given you His forgiveness. He's given you His sanctification. He's given you "all things"! And He gives it to you "through the knowledge of Him that called us by His glory and virtue." The Word tells us how to see. The Word tells us what to hear. Jesus said, **(Mar.4:9) ... Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.** Hear what? He's talking about hearing His Word. We've been given these born-again senses to strengthen the spiritual man.

Feed the Spirit Man, Not the Carnal Man

However, we also have these carnal senses to strengthen the carnal man, and if you don't want to stir-up the carnal man to live in sin, stop feeding him through these carnal senses. Do you want to be holy? Don't feed your carnal man because he will conquer your spiritual man. For instance, don't sit in front of the television all day. The input from the carnal senses causes the carnal man to grow and the input from the spiritual senses causes the spiritual man to grow. When somebody is ruled by their emotions, they're

all over the place, bouncing around like a pinball machine going ping-ping-ping. Instead of basing everything on the Word of God, they don't have anything stable, they have no rock. Jesus was never moved by what He saw or felt in the world. He wasn't moved by what people said or did to Him, but any person who's being ruled by their emotions is easily offended. They're not being ruled by the Word of God and they do not forgive. We don't have any right to get offended all the time. Dead men don't have rights, and we died with Christ. We died to sin. We died to those carnal emotions, and as we begin to get things right, we decide to not care about what other people say. We decide to not care about what's happening around us. We think, "I'm going to obey what 'thus saith the Lord,'" which is (**Joh.14:15**) ***If ye love me, ye will keep my commandments.*** That makes a person stable. Turn the other cheek when they insult you. That's a good way to die-to-self quickly. God gave us these rules so that we would be able to die quickly, so that we wouldn't be in bondage to the old man, the old flesh, for the rest of our life.

(1Pe.4:1) For as much then as Christ suffered in the flesh, arm ye yourselves also with the same mind; for he that hath suffered in the flesh has ceased from sin (If your flesh is suffering, it's because you're not giving in to it. If you're not giving in to it, you are not sinning.); ***(2) that ye no longer should live the rest of your time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.*** It shouldn't take a lifetime for us to get this right. He's saying that you have to suffer in order to get to that place, but the old flesh doesn't want to suffer through your denying it the right to be moved by the external stimuli and do whatever it wants. We're supposed

to be moved by our spiritual, born-again senses that are washed with the Word of God to know what's right and wrong. Our spiritual senses, not our carnal emotions fed by fleshly stimuli, are supposed to be ruling our life.

(1Pe.4:3) For the time past may suffice to have wrought the desire of the Gentiles, and to have walked in lasciviousness (That basically means a license to do whatever you want to do.), ***lusts, wine-bibings, revelings, carousings, and abominable idolatries: (4) wherein they think it strange that yeu run not with [them] into the same excess of riot, speaking evil of [you]*** (If you don't want to join in their sins with these self-justified people, you're the bad guy.): ***(5) who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the living and the dead. (6) For unto this end was the gospel preached even to the dead, that they might be judged indeed according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.***

This sequence of events from condemnation to rejection to self-justification to retaliation of some sort is quite common for a person who is trapped by the devil. There's only one way to holiness: repentance and confession of sin. This person may want sanctification, but they're not willing to pay the price for it. "Repentance" means "a change of mind." No matter what it may be that we need from God, He tells us to ***(Jas.5:16) Confess therefore your sins one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed.*** No matter what kind of benefit you want from God, you have to make sure everything is right between you and God, and between you and your brother. He tells us, ***(Mat.5:23) If therefore thou art***

***offering thy gift at the altar, and there rememb-
berest that thy brother hath aught against thee,
(24) leave there thy gift before the altar, and go
thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and
them come and offer thy gift.*** If you really want to deal with the cause in order to permanently change the effect, that's what you have to do. You can just deal with the effect, but the problem will be back because you haven't done anything eternal. There's nothing lasting there. If you want God's righteousness, then you have to confess your sins.

[Father, thank You for helping me to understand Your Word. I want to get all these curses off me and my family. Thank You for giving me light regarding what I need to do. I confess the sin of _____. I turn from it right now. I command any spirits associated with it to leave immediately. From now on, with Your grace, I will look to Christ, believing that He took that sin away. It no longer has power over me since I have come to You, confessing and forsaking it.

Thank You for giving me the opportunity to try to talk with the person on my heart (if there is such a person) whom I have wronged. Give me grace to speak what I should speak and fix or restore, (if applicable).

And I remember the past times when I have wanted to get back at somebody. They were mean, so I was mean back. I do not want to continue to be such a person. I command that spirit of vindictiveness to go in Jesus' Name. Let it be replaced with a spirit of kindness toward all. Thank You, Father, for hearing and answering this prayer. I believe that I have received these requests. The Editor]

*Testimony: Condemnation Replaced By Faith
by Brother P.*

For the past few months, I had been weighed down by many things. Through ignorance and confusion, I had neglected a lot of matters that the Lord had been placing on my heart. One of these matters was unconfessed willful sin that I had committed at the end of July. Confusion and passivity held me in bondage to much reasoning, but for months the conviction lingered in the background and refused to subside. I didn't know how to deal with it. My praying and reading dwindled tremendously. I was depressed and discouraged to the point I began to think I was reprobated. However, I still had the unquenchable desire to serve the Lord. After speaking with a couple of brethren and listening to some UBM teachings on authority and dealing with the cause, I came to the conclusion that the conviction in my heart was coming from the Spirit. I confessed my sin to the Lord and to some brethren.

On that same day I saw the Lord's unbelievable grace and mercy upon my grandmother and me. While listening to the Bible study, I was interrupted by my grandmother's cry for help. She had her hands clenched against her chest, trying to bear an extremely sharp, throbbing pain coming from the right side of her stomach. It had traveled to the right side of her face and head, causing a lack of sensation or numbness. I didn't feel any power or authority to command a healing upon her. Thoughts of condemnation toward my forgiven willful sin flooded my mind.

Yet, all I knew I could rely on was God and His Word. I remembered that I had recently learned about authority over the curse and demons. Having reminded my grand-

mother about the Gospel, I laid my hands on her chest and thanked God for forgiving my unconfessed sin earlier in the day. I confessed the good report and reminded my grandmother of these verses: (Php.4:4) Rejoice in the Lord always: again I will say, Rejoice. (5) Let your forbearance be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand. (6) In nothing be anxious; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. (7) And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus. (8) Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honorable, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things. (Mar.11:24) Therefore I say unto you, All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

After commanding the pain to leave, I continued to praise and thank the Lord for His grace, while also coming against doubtful and fearful thoughts. I eventually reached a point of complete boldness. Only a few minutes later, the pain left!

[Author's Note: Please listen to the following teachings on our website at www.ubm1.org: "Authority Over the Devil's Kingdom," "Renewing Your Imagination," and "Dealing with the Cause of the Curse." God is faithful; His Word is always true. All the glory goes to Him!]

CHAPTER TEN

God Sends Help

Dream: Escaping the Darkness! By L.D.

I was in an empty parking lot with two young men who may have been angels. It was dark outside. I saw many people walking around talking to themselves. Many people had their heads down as if they were depressed or worried. Behind most, if not all, of the people talking to themselves, I saw at least one or two demons standing. The demons were whispering in their ears the very words that they were speaking. The people were oblivious to the demons, thinking that what they were saying were their own thoughts.

At some point the demons realized that I was aware of them and that I knew what they were doing. At that point all of the demons stopped at once and stared directly at me. Then they began to chase me to attack me. I and the two young men (angels) began running to the right side of the parking lot where there was a wooden fence. I was then helped over it to escape the demons.

On the other side was a three-story apartment building, all one structure. On the top floor a single light was on. I went to that room. I entered in to see a man sitting down smiling at me. I knew I was safe there.

As we look at the interpretation of this dream, I'd like to point out some underlying Scriptural principles.

I was in an empty parking lot with two young men who may have been angels. This is a revelation of mobile vessels, or people, finding no rest. It was dark outside.

We know that darkness is closing in quickly. *I saw many people walking around talking to themselves.* This could be spiritual or physical. It could represent that they are talking to themselves in their minds or aloud, with their tongues. People who have demons often do talk to themselves. *Many people had their heads down as if they were depressed or worried.* They were being oppressed by the very demons that were using them. *Behind most, if not all, of the people talking to themselves, I saw at least one or two demons standing. The demons were whispering in their ears the very words that the people were speaking.* When demons attempt to seduce people who are loyal to the Lord and His Word, those people have authority over the demons to rebuke them, but when the demons have gotten this far, people, as represented here, are overcome. Even so, they still have this authority if they repent of the thing that caused them to be taken over by these spirits in the first place, and if they have faith to exercise their authority or go to someone who has authority, or both. Demons do speak directly to your mind. They're testing you; they're looking for a chink in your armor (Romans 13:12,14; Ephesians 6:10-17; 1 Thessalonians 5:8). Any-one who listens to them speak through others or listens in their own mind will lose their freedom. If you listen to them, their demonic words have power. If you listen, they will take you where you don't want to go.

It's a different situation for those who have authority. **(Mat.18:18) Verily I say unto you, what things soever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and what things soever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.** This includes all of the demonic powers. Of course, a person does not

have authority over Satan when they've disobeyed God's Word and been turned over to Satan for a chastening (1 Corinthians 5:5). However, if a person repents, or if they haven't given in to Satan but are being tested by Satan, this person does have authority. They can "bind" and the devil has to obey. It's just like commanding a healing. You believe you have authority over that curse (Matthew 10:8; John 20:21). When your conscience is clean and you understand what Jesus accomplished at the Cross, you do have this authority. This is not because you are absolutely perfect; even the youngest child in the Lord has this authority to bind or loose. Now, of course, this principle can go against you. People do loose Satan on themselves by their disagreement with God's Word instead of binding Satan by their agreement with God's Word. It's not about saying, "I bind" or "I loose"; it's about agreeing or disagreeing with God's Word. People do it all the time whether they know it or not. (**Luk.9:1**) *And he called the twelve together, and gave them power and authority over all demons, and to cure diseases.* We know that the disciples weren't perfected at that time. They still had quite a ways to go in walking with Jesus, but they had been given authority. Jesus told us, (**Mar.16:17**) *And these signs shall accompany them that believe: in my name shall they cast out demons...* And also, (**Luk.10:19**) *Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you.* We have that authority.

Ways We Can Give Permission to Demons

You have that authority if you have faith to agree with the Word. The devil tries to bluff people. He tries to tell them he has authority or that he's going to take them out. If your conscience is not clean, you need to do something about that quickly! If your conscience is clean, you can turn on the demons and tell them they don't have any authority over you because of what Jesus said. You have authority over them. Demons can't take you without your permission, but you can give them permission in one or more ways. You give them permission when you sin or when you determine to walk in sin. You give them permission when you choose to walk after idols because they are more important to you than obeying God. You give them permission when you give in to deception or seduction by evil spirits, and so on. Of course, if you give them authority, they will take it. What you bind on earth is bound in heaven. You have the authority on the earth, but you also have the authority to give it to Satan just as Adam did. God's Word says, (**Rom.6:16**) ***Know ye not, that to whom ye present yourselves [as] servants unto obedience, his servants ye are whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?*** Adam obeyed Satan and lost his authority. The same thing happens today. People get demon-possessed because they obey Satan.

Demons Prefer to Stay Hidden

Let's return to the dream. *Oblivious to the demons, the people were thinking that what they were saying were their own thoughts.* You can't tell them, "Hey!"

That's demons talking through you." It's a waste of breath. When the demons have already taken over, they are not going to let the person even think they've got demons. This is a common symptom of possession. *At some point the demons realized that I was aware of them* (Now this is important.) *and that I knew what they were doing.* *At that point all of the demons stopped at once and stared directly at me. Then they began to chase me to attack me.* This also is common in demon possession. They know their advantage is to stay hidden. Demons make their victims believe that the demonic thoughts and words are the victims' own, or that the thoughts are from God. They can be peaceable until they know that you are aware of them, then they fight against you because they are not worried so much about hiding themselves anymore. I've had the gift of discerning of spirits since I was about a year-old in the Lord, but it doesn't happen all the time. It happens when God wants it to happen. On one occasion, I saw demons in a woman looking at me, and by the spirit I heard the demons saying to one another, "Do you think he sees us? Do you think he knows we are in here?" Well, yes! I did know because I had seen them long before they spoke, but had not said anything. I was waiting on the Lord. Once I acknowledged their presence, they would completely turn her against me. I knew this from experience and so during this time of waiting, I was praying for this person to repent. Not repenting is most often why people are turned over to demons. **(Mat.18:34) And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due. (35) So shall also my heavenly Father do unto you, if ye forgive not every one his brother from your hearts.**

The Lord Himself turns people over to demons because they don't repent.

We Must Worship and Obey God Above All

Some of the biggest reasons for needing to repent are holding on to unforgiveness, being bitter, and habitually criticizing people, which can be a type of judging others. These wrongs are always cause for a person to be turned over to demons for the purpose of bringing them to repentance. An example is the man that had his father's wife. Apostle Paul was led by the Spirit (**1Co.5:5**) ***to deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.*** In the case of the woman in whom the demons were questioning if I could see them, the time came to reveal the problem to her husband for his sake, but he chose fellowship with the demons and his wife over the Lord. Then he became infected, too. I've seen this disloyalty to God cause possession many times. I pray for these folks who are in that kind of situation. More than ever, God is turning people over to Satan for chastening to humble them and bring them to repentance. (**Mat.10:32**) ***Every one therefore who shall confess me before men, him will I also confess before my Father who is in heaven.*** (**33**) ***But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father who is in heaven.*** One way this happens is by choosing demons, relatives, or friends, over the Lord and His Word or representatives. This happened all through the Scriptures. God's representatives spoke for Him, but the demons in people railed. Those who felt it more important or more

advantageous to listen to demons, got demon-possessed. “Whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father who is in heaven.” In other words, they have no right to grace or the benefits of the Kingdom. Jesus is the High Priest of our confession (Hebrews 3:1). If we don’t confess Him before men, we don’t have any offering before the Father. **(Rom.10:10) For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.** Salvation comes from our confession. And so, once again, I saw a seducing Jezebel spirit in a wife give a husband no peace until he knuckled under for the sake of advantage, and from then on, they both served this false god. This happens a lot and that’s how we end up with so many Ahab spirits out there.

(Luk.14:26) If any man cometh unto me, and hateth not his own father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also (This is the Greek word *psuche* and it means “the soul, life, self.”), **he cannot be my disciple.** What is Jesus talking about hating here? It’s the carnal soulish life that we should hate in our relatives. Some people give in to that soulish life and the opinions of relatives but we should never do that, because it’s denying the Lord. It’s following a false god for the sake of advantage. People do this for the sake of peace in their family. A husband or wife sways a person because of their idols or fear of someone else’s opinions. For the sake of their ego or whatever, they give in and deny the Lord, and then demons come in and oppress or torment. They are the ones who administer the curse. The curse is wherever grace is not. When God takes away grace, that’s the curse.

[Father, help me choose right fellowship. Help me to not be swayed by friends or relatives who don't know You yet. Father, if I've been influenced by wrong spirits, please give me light! I refuse to live under the curse. You have something much better for me than the curse. I want Your best for my life.

Father, this chapter has been an eye-opener so far. Lord, you know that some of these spirits I've never even heard of until now. But thank You for Your Word. You do send help in so many ways. Thank You for every grace to walk in victory. The Editor]

(Luk.14:26) If any man cometh unto me, and hateth not ... his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. If you don't love God above everyone else, you can't be His disciple. And if you don't hate that carnal life in your relatives and turn against it for the sake of the Lord, you cannot be God's disciple. **(Luk.18:29) And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or wife, or brethren, or parents, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,** **(30) who shall not receive manifold more in this time, and in the world to come eternal life.** There are some men who do end-up leaving their wife for the Kingdom's sake, but no one can do this of themselves and wives and children must be cared for. **(1Ti.5:8) But if any provideth not for his own, and specially his own household, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an unbeliever.** In some cases wives refuse to follow husbands into the harvest work. If God ordains a man to a five-fold office (Ephesians 4:11) they must go, but they are responsible to care for their families through faith or by actions. No one can take an office unto themselves or

ordain themselves. Some men stay home and don't work, but put their wives to work. If a man doesn't work at a secular job he must be ordained to a ministry office, but either way, he must work to eat. **(2Th.3:10) For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, If any will not work, neither let him eat.** **(11) For we hear of some that walk among you disorderly, that work not at all, but are busybodies.** **(12) Now them that are such we command and exhort in the Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.** You will notice in the last two Scripture texts that the man is responsible to work or provide, if able.

If the above responsibilities are met, a wife should not be able to hold a man back from the work. Remember that Lot's wife looked back to sin and destruction (Genesis 19:26), but Lot kept going to the refuge (Genesis 19:19:22-23). Men, do not appease a Jezebel spirit, it's going to seduce you and lead you astray. We have our command from God. **(Eph.5:22) Wives, [be in subjection] unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.** (The Lord, not I, said this, but those who have a Jezebel spirit will still get angry, although this is the truth. We have to obey God's Word, otherwise we can't call ourselves "disciples".) **(23) For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church,** (Just as much as Jesus is Head of the Church, the husband is the head of the wife.), **[being] himself the saviour of the body.** (If a wife does not obey her husband, she is not going to get saved.) **(24) But as the church is subject to Christ, so [let] the wives also [be] to their husbands in everything.** (To make this possible for the wife, we are

then told,) **(25) Husbands, love your wives** (Feeling unloved isn't an excuse for a wife to disobey her husband, but love makes it easier for the wife to obey her husband.), **even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself up for it.**

Peace at What Cost?

Loving your wife does not include giving-in to a Jezebel spirit. Giving-in means you are putting yourself under a demon spirit, and taking yourself and your family out from under God. If you do that, you will pay the price for it. On the other hand, do not judge the lost wife. God insists on Christ the Word being your Head. Don't judge her, but don't let her be your Head. If Jesus is not your Head, then you are following a false god. It's very plain. **(Mat.12:30) He that is not with me is against me...** If because of your stand for Christ, your wife leaves you, then suffer for Christ's sake. We all have to suffer in one way or another, but do not follow a false god. The Bible says, **(1Co.7:15) Yet if the unbelieving departeth, let him depart: the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such [cases:] but God hath called us in peace.** If your mate leaves because you follow Jesus, then so be it. You are not bound in such a case; God never really wants you to be married to an unbeliever anyway. He says to stay married to them only if they are content to dwell with you because they can be saved through your witness. Amen! The wife who has an unbelieving husband should obey him up to, but not including, moral sin. **(1Pe.3:1) In like manner, ye wives, [be] in subjection to your own husbands; that, even if any obey not the word,**

they may without the word be gained by the behavior of their wives. [Editor's Note: Our teaching, *The Word, Women and Authority*, is available without charge at ubm1.org under "Revelations & Teachings."]

If you want to be a disciple of Jesus, you have to follow the Word. If you want to be a "Christian," and not be a disciple of Jesus, you are not going to be saved. It's that simple. The word "Christian" is a very loose term in our day, meaning almost nothing. In the early days people were called "Christians" because they followed Christ Jesus and they did His works. Today, the word "Christian" should mean more, but sad to say, it doesn't mean much to people. Jesus told us, **(Mat.10:34) Think not that I came to send peace on the earth** (You might think, "Peace between me and my wife is the most important. I have to do whatever I have to do." No, you don't. Jesus did not come to send peace on the earth.): **I came not to send peace, but a sword.** (And that "sword" is to divide those who are loyal to God's Word from those who are not.) **(35) For I came to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law** (Of course, there are many more relationships. He's just making a point.): **(36) and a man's foes [shall be] they of his own household.** When you come to God and they have not, you have no communion there. The Bible says, **(2Co.6:14) Be not unequally yoked with unbelievers: for what fellowship have righteousness and iniquity? or what communion hath light with darkness?** If you follow the Lord, they can be converted by your witness. If you don't follow the Lord, you have no favor from God and in that event, don't expect your family to be saved. To get

your family saved, the most important thing for you to do is follow the Lord as a disciple of Jesus Christ and have favor from God. He will save your family if you believe for it. **(Mat.10:37) *He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.*** You can love people more than you love the Word. The Lord and Word are the same. If you love someone or something more than the Word, you are going to be deceived. It's possible to have pity upon demon-possessed people and then, through demons manipulating that pity, to get deceived and fall right into their situation.

[Ladies, let's pray... Father, help me to live according to Your Word. I don't want to be a "Jezebel" who wears the pants in my family. Have mercy on me, Lord! I want Your plan for my life. That plan doesn't include me making end-runs around my husband or telling him what to do. I have read this in Your Word, Lord, but I haven't realized until recently just how important it is to be free of the spirits of this world. And, Father, don't I know how common and free this Jezebel spirit is in the western culture! Father, most of the women I know run their families, or what's left of their families, but that doesn't mean I have to follow suit. Thank You for saving my family, as You have promised those who follow You.

Father, I rebuke any spirits of Jezebel out of me now in Christ Jesus' Name. I command angels to minister cooperation, love, and the putting of my husband's interests above my own. Father, help me to follow my husband's direction even if I think he is making a mistake. I understand that You are Sovereign. You're big enough to cover any mistake. If I'm following You as Your Word states, You will bless me.

This is Your promise that I'm bringing to You. Thank You for freeing me of Jezebel spirits and protecting me from their evil work! The Editor]

Die to Self or Be Deceived

Don't believe that all those who call themselves "Christian" are going to be saved. (**Mat.10:38**) ***And he that doth not take his cross and follow after me, is not worthy of me.*** (We are to die on our "cross" in order to gain our higher life, the life of the born-again man.) (**39**) ***He that findeth his life*** (This is the old *psuche* life.) ***shall lose it;*** (**39**) ***and he that loseth his life*** (Again, this is the old *psuche* life, the carnal self.) ***for my sake shall find it.*** (**40**) ***He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.*** Those who favor God in His representatives will have His favor. Those who don't receive His representatives, God will not receive. Those who do not receive His representatives due to selfish purposes will be rejected as unworthy. (**Mat.10:41**) ***He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet*** ("Name" means "nature, character and authority.") In other words, a prophet or other office should be respected in the Name that they fill.) ***shall receive a prophet's reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.*** If you don't do these things, you will not receive that reward. "Filthy lucre" preachers have selfish ambition. (**1Pe.5:2**) ***Tend the flock of God which is among you, exercising the oversight, not of constraint, but willingly, according to [the will of] God; nor yet for filthy lucre...***

When tested of the Lord, they fail. I have seen ministers tested by demons who told them how good the ministers were and how bad I was until finally the ministers promoted themselves and sought to overthrow me with slander. They were taken captive.

[Men, let's pray ... Father, help me to get my family relationships right! Have mercy on us, Lord! Show me how to love my wife (present or future) as You intended me to love her. Father, help me to lead my wife (present or future) according to Your Word, not according to emotions or opinions. (If you have a wife who is laboring under Jezebel spirits, pray for her on your own or use the ladies' prayer in the earlier paragraph. Substitute her name, where applicable.)

You are more important to me than my wife or my children. Thank You for Your promises about saving my family if I believe. Help me to be ready and able for the actions I should take. I will trust You for the actions that can only come from You. The Editor]

Separating the Goats from the Sheep

Now we can finish interpreting the dream. *I and the two young men (angels) began running to the right side of the parking lot* (This represents the sheep being on the right, as opposed to the wrong side, or the left, which is where the goats go.) *where there was a wooden fence. I was then helped over it to escape the demons.* The Lord will make a way of escape for those who are on the right, but not for those who are on the left. The Bible says they will be held under punishment until the Day of the Lord (2 Peter 2:9). Those faithful who overcome with the help of God's ministering spirits will escape the demons. They will not be separated

from the body, as will be the unfaithful. *On the other side of the fence was a three-story apartment building, all one structure.* This represents that those who go over the fence are being joined with the other true overcomers in God, becoming the temple of God. **(Eph.2:21) In whom each several building, fitly framed together, groweth into a holy temple in the Lord; (22) in whom ye also are builded together for a habitation of God in the Spirit.** God does not want to share His building with demons. A person needs deliverance if they have demons because the demons are keeping them from serving God. Demons are idols and they take advantage of people to prey upon their flesh as a judgment on the wicked. If a person wants deliverance from these tormentors, they must forgive everybody from their heart, otherwise, Jesus said the Father would put those tormentors on them. *On the top floor a single light shone. I went to that room.* The top floor represents the spirit of the body. The one light is Jesus, our Light in darkness. *I entered in to see a man sitting down smiling at me. I knew I was safe there.* Amen! This is a very interesting revelation that opens a lot of good points from the Lord.

Dream: Satan Is Under Jesus' Feet by Sister A.

I was before a door in an attic of a house with a group of white women. They were unknown to me. I had a golden key. We all knew that a demon would be behind that door. I unlocked that door with my key and entered that attic with these women following behind me. As I stood inside, a huge beast-like creature with a face like a bear and long hands like a monkey, full of hair, stood suspended in

the air before me. The house can be our individual house or the corporate house.

I started singing “Satan is Under Jesus’ Feet.” I was the only one singing this song though there were a few women with me. They were like unwilling witnesses to the hideous demon. Also, I did not rebuke or bind the demon at all. Nobody particularly likes to look at demons. They are ugly.

As I was singing this song, the demon started getting smaller and smaller until it vanished. I continued to sing and left that room with the others. I locked that door behind me. You don’t have to speak to a demon. Your attitude and actions will do that for you. If you do not accept that they have authority over you, then you have authority over them. If you preach to them that they are under Jesus’ feet, they don’t like to hear it. They do not like to hear about the Blood of Jesus. They don’t like to hear about this great sacrifice that Jesus made to deliver us out of the power of darkness. So as she was singing this song, the demon got smaller and smaller until it was gone.

The Golden Key

Sister “A” asked, “Does the attic have significance? Does it speak about the mind? Why was the demon locked up, and why did I lock the door after me?” The answers to all those questions are found in the interpretation of the dream. This is the “golden key” to the Kingdom that will loose people from bondage, which is in the mind. The golden key is the revelation that in the “attic” of the mind, all evil hidden there has been put under Jesus’ feet. This means it is under the Body of Christ. The Bible says God made Christ to sit (**Eph.1:21**) ***far above all rule, and***

authority, and power, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come. Yes, Jesus has that absolute dominion over them, so how do people get demons if Jesus doesn't agree? Well, He does turn people over to demons for chastening, like the Apostle Paul did (1 Corinthians 5:1-5), and He knows when people are putting themselves under the curse because they don't walk in repentance and faith toward God. **(Eph.1:22) And he put all things in subjection under his feet, and gave him to be head over all things to the church, (23) which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.** He put all things under His feet. He was the Head over His corporate body upon the earth, but notice that He put all of these demon powers under the feet, under the very lowest members of His corporate body upon the earth. He's saying that He's put all these powers and dominions and rules under the very lowest members of the Church. If we take the image of the beast in Daniel with its ten "toes" being the end-time revelation (Daniel 2:31-45), and we stand up the Body of Christ next to that over history, the "toes" there are also at the end of history. It's in these days that Christians are going to bring Satan's kingdom under their feet and plunder it.

Note that this promise was spoken first to Adam and his seed, and then to Christ and His seed. **(Heb.2:6) But one hath somewhere testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? Or the son of man, that thou visitest him? (7) Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; Thou crownedst him with glory and honor, And didst set him over the works of thy hands: (8) Thou didst put all things**

in subjection under his feet... There it is, but people like to say this is just about Jesus. No, it was spoken first to Adam and his seed, and then to Christ and His seed. We have a confirmation here that it's talking about the seed of Christ having all things in subjection, just as in Ephesians 1:21-23. **(8) Thou didst put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he subjected all things unto him, he left nothing that is not subject to him.**

But now we see not yet all things subjected to him.

When those words were spoken by Paul, he did not yet see all the manifestation of that dominion, but in the end-time we are going to see it. The battleground between us and Satan is the mind. The battleground is in that "attic."

(2Co.10:3) For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh (4) (for the weapons of our warfare are not of the flesh, but mighty before God to the casting down of strongholds).

We are talking about "strongholds" where Satan, through his demons, has gained dominion in a person's mind. Demon spirits, through those strongholds, are even passed on from parents from generation to generation through the blood (Exodus 20:5; Deuteronomy 5:9; Numbers 14:18). God has given us authority to cast this down but the devil works hard to convince you that you do not have this authority. If you want to have dominion over those strongholds that have been built up in your mind over the years of your lost life, you must take authority. **(2Co.10:5)**

Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ. How do you win this battle? Bring every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ. The rules

Jesus laid down regarding judging and forgiving must be followed, especially in personal relationships. If you ignore these regulations, you will lose this battle. Even while you are puffed-up by demons who want you to exercise your authority among men, you will have lost the battle. That will be proven after the Lord has used you as a vessel of dishonor.

[Father, I don't want to lose any more battles! Those days of losing are over, so help me take every thought captive. Thank You that You have forgiven my past lapses. Help me to start anew. By Your grace I will not allow my thoughts to wander to areas that are illegal for me according to Your Word. I cast down distraction and every other foul spirit that would cause my thoughts to go in wrong directions. The Editor]

Believers Can Walk In Authority

The “white women” in the dream represent those who are justified by grace to “walk in white,” but they need this revelation to be free, and of course, Sister “A” was demonstrating this revelation to them. There are people out there who do walk in white to the very best of their ability. They walk with the Lord. They walk under His cleansing power. We need to know that we have authority over Satan’s minions and that we have authority over their strongholds in our mind. When we repent and stop agreeing with him, his influence in our mind shrinks until it’s gone, just like the demon vanishing in the dream. Believe the Lord when He says, **(Mat.18:18) Verily I say unto you, what things soever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and what things soever ye shall loose**

on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Believe the Lord when He says, **(Luk.10:19) Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you.** (What does “all” mean? What does it leave out? “All” leaves out nothing.) **(20) Nevertheless in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rejoice that your names are written in heaven.** Can you imagine what will happen when saints believe that Jesus in them has total authority? Can you imagine what will happen when the Word in them takes total authority over the kingdom of darkness? **(Col.1:13) Who delivered us out of the power of darkness, and translated us into the kingdom of the Son of his love.** That’s awesome! We need to exercise our authority, saints! Our battle does not depend on whether or not the enemy can read our mind; it depends on what he can do about what we know.

Satan admitted he didn’t have the power to get at Job because of God’s “hedge.” **(Job.1:9) Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought? (10) Hast not thou made a hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath, on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.** The same is true of us. It’s not important for our thoughts to be hidden from the enemy when he can do nothing about them, and he can do nothing about our thoughts unless by our thoughts, we give him permission. This is because we have authority over him. Remember Jesus said, **(Luk.10:19) Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all**

the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you. It doesn't matter what the demons know. It matters what we know as sons of God. We are their lords, just as it was with Jesus. ***(Joh.20:21) Jesus therefore said to them again, Peace be unto you: as the Father hath sent me, even so send I you. (Mat.18:18) Verily I say unto you, what things soever ye shall bind*** (The Greek word *deo* here means "forbid" or "prohibit.") ***on earth shall be bound in heaven; and what things soever ye shall loose*** (The Greek word *luo* here means "release" or "permit.") ***on earth shall be loosed in heaven.*** Faith permits the sovereignty of God to be manifest through the Body of Christ. Faith forbids Satan no matter what he knows of our thoughts.

The Condition of Belief

Jesus' condition for receiving His benefits are plain. ***(Mat.8:13) ... As thou hast believed, [so] be it done unto thee... (Mat.9:29) ... According to your faith be it done unto you.*** And ***(Luk.17:19) ... Thy faith hath made thee whole.*** He said such things as these, giving us authority. Praise be to God! As we believe, God's benefits will be given. Unbelieving thoughts and actions forbid God's benefits to us because He has made a condition and He cannot lie (Numbers 23:19; 1 Samuel 15:29; Hebrews 6:18). Unbelief permits Satan to continue administering the curse. We come out from under the curse through faith. We are counted righteous through our faith. We have to use our faith, but we can't exercise complete authority over other people. They have to use their faith, too. ***(Mar.6:5) And he*** (This is speaking of Jesus.) ***could there do no***

mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them. (6) And he marvelled because of their unbelief. Even Jesus was forbidden to do mighty works for those who would not believe. It's a condition, but whether we know it or not, we are constantly forbidding or permitting by our thoughts, words, and actions. All authority in heaven and earth was given to Jesus. He in turn delegated it to His disciples, so where does Satan get his authority? He gets it from our unbelief, words, and disobedience. Adding to or taking from, God's Word, whether in thought or deed, permits the curse to be administered by Satan and forbids God's blessings for us or through us. This is by God's design to motivate us to come into agreement with Him. **(Rev.22:18) I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, if any man shall add unto them, God shall add unto him the plagues which are written in this book** (How do we add to or take away from them? We do it with our thoughts. We do it with our words. We deny the Lord when we deny His Word.): **(19) and if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from the tree of life, and out of the holy city, which are written in this book.** To win this battle, we have to cast down the thoughts of Satan. They are sent in order to get us to give him permission to destroy us.

Demons Read Minds and Understand Tongues

Many people think the reason God gives the gift of tongues is so that Satan cannot understand what we say to God in order that his purposes will be thwarted. This is

false. Satan and his fallen angels have tempted mankind since shortly after the beginning, so they know some tricks. And they are angels, whether people believe it or not (Revelation 12:9). They certainly know the tongues of men and angels, otherwise they couldn't communicate with one another, or put thoughts in our heads. **(1Co.13:1) If I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I am become sounding brass, or a clang-ing cymbal.** When prophecy is uttered in one's own language, one's mind, doctrine, and desires are permitted to be involved in what is said. The Word is polluted. **(1Co.13:9) For we know in part, and we prophesy in part...** To put it another way, the prophecy can be part God and part man. That's why the prophecy, not the person, needs to be judged (1 Corinthians 14:29). The true reason we speak in tongues is so that we will not know what we are saying, and therefore we will have no carnal reason to change the word. If our mind gets involved, then we can be tempted because of selfish ambition to change it. So when you speak in tongues, the Holy Spirit is praying through you to God in a language that can be purely the Holy Spirit's request to God. **(Rom.8:26) And in like manner the Spirit also helpeth our infirmity: for we know not how to pray as we ought; but the Spirit himself maketh intercession for [us] with groanings which cannot be uttered** (That is, which cannot be uttered by man.); **(27) and he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to [the will] of God.** It's important to pray in this way. **(1Ch.28:9) ... For the Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou**

seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

In the spirit realm, thoughts are audible to the mind of God and to demons. God and demons can, in turn, impart the gift to read minds. A man once asked me if I knew what he was thinking. At that moment the Holy Spirit gave it to me and the man was just awed at the power of God. When I first went to a full-gospel church, I witnessed Christians exorcising a demon-possessed man who thought he was a woman, and that man also showed the ability to read minds. Why those unbelieving Christians asked for a demonstration is beyond me because magicians, wizards, and mediums with familiar spirits or spirits of divination have demonstrated the power to read minds in front of audiences of people. I don't know why people think that demons can't read minds, especially since we wrestle with principalities and powers in the mind. ***(Eph.6:11) Put on the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. (12) For our wrestling is not against flesh and blood, but against the principalities, against the powers, against the world-rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual [hosts] of wickedness in the heavenly [places]. (Eph.6:17) And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.*** With the renewed mind of the Word (Romans 12:2), our thoughts are guarded as with a helmet. We are then able to take back our thoughts and cast the enemy's thoughts down. ***(2Co.10:3) For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh (4) (for the weapons of our warfare are not of the flesh, but mighty before God to the casting down***

of strongholds) (The principalities and the powers possess strongholds in the thoughts of the mind.), **(5) casting down imaginings** (These are our thoughts.), ***and every high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God***, (Cast down anything that opposes God. You will have victory over Satan in this way. Any other way you go is opening yourself up to him.), ***and bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ***. Be sure you do this when the demons in people are trying to deceive you. They are fighting to win the battle against you, so bring every thought into captivity to the obedience of the Word of God. Study the Word. We have studied and talked about the verses that most often trip up people because of people disobeying them. When they do that, they get captured by Satan.

We win the battle by rejecting the enemies' thoughts, and replacing them with God's thoughts. We win the battle by holding on to God's thoughts. We are at peace with God when we are full of His thoughts, since then our minds are guarded from demonic attacks that cause outward actions of sin. The Bible says, ***(Php.4:6) In nothing be anxious; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. (7) And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus.*** We should be aware that Satan is able to insert thoughts within our thoughts. ***(Act.5:3) But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thy heart to lie to the Holy Spirit, and to keep back part of the price of the land?*** Also, we see another example here. ***(1Ch.21:1) And Satan stood up against Israel, and moved David to***

number Israel. We can use a little Holy Spirit reasoning by asking, “How can Satan insert thoughts unless he knows the content of thoughts?” If you went into your computer to edit a text, how could you insert changes unless you could read the text? If you just inserted a word change at random without knowing the text, you would make a nonsensical document and anyone would know that someone inserted something. It’s the same with us. If Satan or demons inserted something nonsensical, it would be obvious demons were at work, but they know they do their best work undercover. How would Satan be able to tempt us if he were so dysfunctional? We would know immediately that he was up to something.

[Father, I’m learning so much, all thanks to You. I appreciate the fact that You love me too much to let me remain as I was. Thank You for the grace and mercy bestowed on me to help me become a spiritual warrior. You are preparing me now for the victory that has always belonged to me. Help me to be wise from now on to the wiles of the devil. I praise You in advance for every good work that will manifest through me, for my own benefit or for others! The Editor]

Testimony: Poor Blood Circulation Healed by A. T.

I went to help my mom volunteer over at this place where she gets her food. I didn’t have time to grab a coat, but I knew the Lord would keep me warm within the warehouse. It turned out I was working in the freezer the entire time.

Within that freezer the Lord did keep my body warm through my faith. My hands were the only thing that were suffering from the cold. I have always had problems with poor blood circulation in my hands. I felt intense pain

within my hands. My fingers were freezing up, making my task harder to perform. As pain was an attribute of the curse, I kept in prayer and continued to thank Him for healing my hands on the Cross. (Php.4:6) In nothing be anxious; but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

A couple of times I had to leave the cold because my hands hurt too much. But every time I would leave, I felt as if my faith was wavering and I wasn't holding fast to my confession. The spirit of doubt was trying to come in to hinder my faith. Then I began to deal with condemnation. It was demonic activity holding me back. I was acting in double-mindedness, and such did not please the Father. (Jas.1:6) But let him ask in faith, nothing doubting: for he that doubteth is like the surge of the sea driven by the wind and tossed. (7) For let not that man think that he shall receive anything of the Lord; (8) a doubleminded man unstable, in all his ways. The Lord wanted my actions to be according to my confession, for (Jam.2:17) faith, if it have not works, is dead in itself. The Lord could not manifest my healing without His works being involved. He told me to bind and loose and to cast down any vain imaginations of the flesh. This is as Paul speaks about in (2Co.10:5) casting down imaginations, and every high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ, for Christ bestowed upon us authority over all the power of the enemy.

The third time I got back into the freezer, I was convinced to not leave the freezer for the purpose of warming my

hands. When I thanked the Lord, I felt confession pouring from my heart, rather than just my lips. I completely ignored the pain and began to rest on what the Lord had accomplished on the cross. Behold, the Lord faithfully answered! The pain was leaving my hands all at once and a great comfort was coming over my affliction (The pain had not left due to numbness. I could feel everything I was touching.) I felt supernatural warmth cover over my hands. I regained mobility in my fingertips, as well as overall strength. Praise the Lord and His Sovereignty! Praise the Son of the Most High and His Love!

*Even after the healing manifested itself, my flesh was trying to scare me out of the healing by attempting to suggest that it was only a temporary healing. Eventually, Satan gave up trying to steal my gift, for I continued to cast down more doubt that was exalting itself against the Lord. (**Jas.4:7**) **Be subject therefore unto God; but resist the devil, and he will flee from you.** I kept working. The Lord put me into an environment with an exaggerated degree of cold—where the cold was so strong against my flesh that I was in utter weakness—in order that Jesus could show His might.*

In such a cold environment, heat could not have been in the air. Only the Lord could have heated my hands. He engineered this circumstance so that it was impossible for my flesh to reason and prevail against my spirit.

*There have been more trials with my blood circulation, but the Lord has healed my hands. (**1Pe.2:24**) ... **by whose stripes ye were healed.** (And He continues to conquer this old flesh.) He is our only resistance to Satan and the mind of the flesh. He is our only salvation. Without His grace and love, we are nothing.*

CHAPTER ELEVEN

Winning the Faction War

Dream: Getting Ready for the Storm by S.G.

A few of us were outside a big house which was more than one-story high. We were trying to get a platform or something apart before the storm was to come. We were needing to unscrew some bolts or something like that. We started to see wolves and dogs trying to come against us. It was dark outside. There was thunder, lightning and blowing wind.

We went inside the house. Many others from local UBM were in different rooms praying. Some were kneeling down, while some were standing and commanding the wolves and the dogs to go! It was all happening so fast. It was as if we were in the midst of a storm in a ship out to sea. Things were coming from all directions. We were just commanding those things to cease and go.

At one point it settled down a little. But then I was going outside and touching a gate that was opened. It seemed like it shocked me. Then I couldn't speak, as if the enemy were trying to silence me. I was able to say, "No! In the Name of Jesus!" I said this as loud as I could, and started to fight in the spirit. It started to get windy and rough again. I saw David and Michael and other brothers and sisters praying and taking care of the little ones.

It was so chaotic and noisy! But everyone was doing their part in the warfare. A few of us would go up and down stairs, helping each other to fight. We were strong and didn't give up. No one was frightened. But, we were

more determined when we saw the enemy come against us. As far as I could tell, there were no casualties. And before I woke up, I heard myself say two or three times, “I have to wake up and write this down.” And then I woke up.

S.G.’s Notes: I sensed we had the victory, even though I had left the whole scene (without seeing the end) when I woke up. I felt good about the dream, sensing that we were all working together. Even though the enemy was trying to bring chaos, the fight was done with order. We all knew what we were to do, and we did it.

*I asked the Lord for a Word to correspond to this dream. My finger went down on “our captain.” (2Ch.13:12KJV) **And, behold, God himself is with us for our captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you. O children of Israel, fight ye not against the Lord God of your fathers; for ye shall not prosper.***

*Then, the Lord gave me the word “tumult” from H1993 “Strong’s Concordance” which means “to make a loud sound, to be in great commotion, roar, be in an uproar, to rage, war, clamor.” I looked up a few verses with the word tumult in them. One of the scriptures, Psalm 83:2, I received twice in twenty-four hours. (Psa.83:2) **For, lo, thine enemies make a tumult: And they that hate thee have lifted up the head.***

[Father, thank You for making it all possible. Thank You for your goodness to us, Lord. Please continue the good work You started, Lord, and sanctify us. Get us ready for this end-times Passover that is coming. If we walk under the Blood, and not in willful disobedience, we will have a Passover. We know that otherwise, we don’t have a sacrifice.]

We thank You, Lord. A passover is what we need more than anything else. The worldly church is doing everything to protect themselves against the things they know are coming. But, really, the only thing that we can do is walk in holiness. Thank You, Father, in the Name of Jesus. The Editor]

Faction Warnings

When the enemy plans an attack, God warns in advance. We received the next several Words at random from the Lord, by faith, in one day. To begin with, I received words from the Lord in Job about a coming faction attack. (**Job.16:9**) *He hath torn me in his wrath, and persecuted me; He hath gnashed upon me with his teeth: Mine adversary sharpeneth his eyes upon me. (10) They have gaped upon me with their mouth; They have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully: They gather themselves together against me. (11) God delivereth me to the ungodly, And casteth me into the hands of the wicked.* The “me” in this case represents the David Man-childs who have been going through a persecution. However, the Lord may have said, “Enough!” The faction that was planned was confirmed to me by another verse I received. (**Isa.1:2**) *Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth; for the Lord hath spoken: I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me. (3) The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master’s crib; [but] Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider. (4) Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil-doers, children that deal corruptly! they*

have forsaken the Lord, they have despised the Holy One of Israel, they are estranged [and gone] backward. (5) Why will ye be still stricken, that ye revolt more and more? the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint. (6) From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it; [but] wounds, and bruises, and fresh stripes: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with oil. (8) And the daughter of Zion is left as a booth in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city. The last verse describes faction situations very accurately.

That same day I was directed to a Judas passage. **(Joh.13:27) And after the sop, then entered Satan into him** (This is Judas, the betrayer.). **Jesus therefore saith unto him, What thou doest, do quickly.** At that same time, praying brethren received warnings, too. E.B. received the Judas verse: **(Mat.26:50) And Jesus said unto him, Friend, [do] that for which thou art come. Then they came and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.** D.L. got **(Lam.1:9) Her filthiness was in her skirts** (This represents “harlot” religion, those who have turned away from their “husband” Christ, having received the seed of the world.); **she remembered not her latter end** (It’s a demonic problem when people don’t count the cost of low living. They don’t understand that all of this is going to catch up to them.); **Therefore is she come down wonderfully; she hath no comforter: Behold, O Lord, my affliction; for the enemy hath magnified himself.** Isn’t it interesting how all of these verses line up? We have received wonderful training for several years now on spiritual warfare, and gained

a lot of understanding and wisdom from the Lord. What the Man-child corporate body is going through right now is what the Woman corporate body is going to go through in the “wilderness.” Everybody has to go to their “cross” and so all this training is necessary, or else the Lord would not be speaking to us in this way.

What is the enemy's sin? **(Jer.34:8) The word that came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people that were at Jerusalem, to proclaim liberty unto them; (9) that every man should let his man-servant, and every man his maid-servant, that is a Hebrew or a Hebrewess, go free; that none should make bondmen of them, [to wit,] of a Jew his brother. (10) And all the princes and all the people obeyed, that had entered into the covenant, that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant, go free, that none should make bondmen of them any more; they obeyed, and let them go: (11) but afterwards they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids.** What will happen to the enemy? Well, I received the answer to those questions. **(Jer.34:17) Therefore thus saith the Lord: ye have not hearkened unto me, to proclaim liberty, every man to his brother, and every man to his neighbor: behold, I proclaim unto you a liberty, saith the Lord, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you to be tossed to and fro among all the kingdoms of the earth.** The wicked were to forgive

debts owed to them and to let their servants go free from their servitude. In the Parable of the Sower, Jesus taught these “debts” were the debts of forgiveness for their sin that the wicked owed to others who had sinned against them (Matthew 18:23-34). Failure to do this would bring the judgment of the *Shemittah*. Everybody thinks the *Shemittah* is all over, but no, Jesus said that the Father would turn those guilty of unforgiveness over to tormenting demons. This has already happened. [Editor’s Note: *Shemittah* is the Hebrew word “to release.” (**Deu.15:1**) ***At the end of every seven years thou shalt make a release. (2) And this is the manner of the release: every creditor shall release that which he hath lent unto his neighbor; he shall not exact it of his neighbor and his brother; because the Lord’s release hath been proclaimed.*** In other words, “the *Shemittah* waives all outstanding debts” (see chabad.org).]

There Must Be a Passover Sacrifice

Saints, a tremendous Passover, along with much death and destruction, is coming, and we need to get ready for it, but the Passover is only good if you have a sacrifice. If you walk in willful disobedience, we are told, (**Heb.10:26**) ***For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more a sacrifice for sins, (27) but a certain fearful expectation of judgment, and a fierceness of fire which shall devour the adversaries.*** There is no sacrifice for you if you walk in willful disobedience and, therefore, the Blood is not on the doorpost. There needs to be repentance or many are going to be taken away. And then E.B. got,

(Sol.1:5) I am black, but comely, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, As the tents of Kedar, As the curtains of Solomon. (6) Look not upon me, because I am swarthy, Because the sun hath scorched me. My mother's sons (“Mother” represents the church.) **were incensed against me...** This is all part of crucifixion. God has vessels of honor and vessels of dishonor to do His work (2 Timothy 2:20-21). We need somebody to bring us to our cross, and God will use whom He can use. If anybody is fitted to be used as a vessel of dishonor, God will use them for that purpose.

So when I opened my Bible to nowhere in particular because I was getting ready to study, as I looked at the page, I was asking, “Lord, can this usurpation attempt be cast down?” It wasn’t as if we hadn’t gone through enough of it, but we know that’s up to God, and my eyes fell on, **(Mar.11:23) Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou taken up and cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he saith cometh to pass; he shall have it.** That’s certainly kind of a “blank check” but then, of course, His Word says, **(Mat.11:24) Therefore I say unto you, All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.** He certainly answered my question there without any doubt. Then, in the same meeting, M.L. got the same Word from Matthew 17:18. What are the chances of that in this great big Bible! **(Mat.17:18) And Jesus rebuked him; and the demon went out of him: and the boy was cured from that hour. (19) Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast it out? (20) And he saith unto them,**

Because of your little faith: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

The Parable of Joseph

Another sister received this word about Joseph's persecution, and later promotion. **(Psa.105:19) Until the time that his word came to pass** (Joseph was persecuted because of the things that he prophesied about his brethren, but there came a time, which they thought would never come, when his word came to pass.), **The word of the Lord tried him. (20) The king sent and loosed him; Even the ruler of peoples, and let him go free. (21) He made him lord of his house, And ruler of all his substance; (22) To bind his princes at his pleasure, And teach his elders wisdom.** His factious brothers came to find out that Joseph had been promoted over them, just as he had said (Genesis 40:38-45). Their faction against him, in delivering him into bondage, was found out and those brethren were humbled (Genesis 45:1-15). M.L.'s word spoke of the enemy who was evil to Joseph. **(Amo.6:6) ... But they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph. (7) Therefore shall they now go captive with the first that go captive; and the reviley of them that stretched themselves shall pass away.** All their rejoicing in their evil comes to nothing because the factious enemy today is also going into captivity as a chastening. They were not grieved for the affliction of the Joseph Man-child of our day, who was going through a

crucifixion. E.B. asked for a confirmation and got another faction verse. (**Psa.60:4**) ***Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee, That it may be displayed because of the truth. [Selah (5) That thy beloved may be delivered, Save with thy right hand, and answer us. (6) God hath spoken in his holiness: I will exult; I will divide Shechem*** (Shechem were those who factioned against the house of Gideon. In that time, Abimelech was the beast and Shechem was the harlot. God said, “I’m going to divide Shechem,” the harlot that had come against His people.), ***and mete out the valley of Succoth.*** There is faction planned by Satan, and we are warned so that we may cast it down and divide the enemy. (**Luk.10:19**) **Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you.** The Lord wants to teach us that this is true.

Spiritual Warfare and Entering Into the Rest

In the coming tribulation, we will need to know this is true because the enemy is everywhere. The corporate body of the beast is very large and the people of God are comparably small. Because of the demons that are in them, this great big beast is set on making war against the saints. We have authority, but not in wrestling with flesh and blood. (**Eph.6:12**) ***For our wrestling is not against flesh and blood, but against the principalities, against the powers, against the world-rulers of this darkness, against the spiritual [hosts] of wickedness in the heavenly [places].*** Wrestling with flesh and

blood will just get you killed. Jesus said, (**Rev.13:10**) ***If any man [is] for captivity, into captivity he goeth; if any man shall kill with the sword, with the sword must he be killed. Here is the patience and faith of the saints.*** Anybody who doesn't know anything about spiritual warfare, and hasn't put the Word of God in their heart, is going into captivity. Those people who don't take the authority and the dominion that Jesus gave them over the evil, including the evil in themselves, are going into captivity. When Jehoshaphat in Zion was faced by three enemy armies (2 Chronicles 20:1), he sent out the praisers first (2 Chronicles 20:20-21). Those armies were divided and killed one another off (2 Chronicles 20:22-24). Then Zion celebrated and spent three days gathering up the loot (2 Chronicles 20:25). Our battle with the spirits of faction is not something that's over in a moment, but His Word encourages us with awesome verses. His Word helps us to believe we have received and to cast down faction. Through His Word, we have authority to cast down faction and every evil work. Of course, you come into more and more rest in the battle after you have gone through it for a while. It's like anything else that you face that comes against your faith; the more experience you gain with spiritual warfare, the more solid your faith becomes and the more you enter into the rest. Praise be to God!

[Father, this is another eye-opening chapter. I want to be a soldier ready for anything, including faction. I ask Your mercy on me in this endeavor. I cast down stupor and impatience. I thank You for eyes to see and ears to hear and patience to apply according to Your direction. I pray for the fruits of Your Spirit, especially patience, to

manifest in my life. Thank You for every struggle and trial so far that has built patience.

Thank You for the perfect work that You are doing. I am so glad that You are Sovereign. You've planned the work and now You're working the plan. Spiritually speaking, I can rest. Thank You for Your peace that passes understanding. The Editor]

God's Perfect Timing

At one point, I was warned in a dream about a plot of the factious enemy. When the Lord told us that we would be able to cast it down, He made sure I found the dream that heads this chapter, "Getting Ready for the Storm." Given to me months ago on a piece of paper, I had shoved it in my Bible and then I was so very busy that I forgot about it until the right time came for the Lord to remind me. He led me directly to it, even though I didn't remember having it. You see, I had taken my Bible out of its holder and since the binding was loose on it, I had glued it back and now was waiting for it to dry. There were all these papers stuffed inside my Bible, not helping the binding, but I wanted to go study because I had some things on my mind. I wanted to see what the Lord would say about them, but instead the Lord told me, "No, go through those papers and get them out of your Bible. Get the ones you don't need out." As I was doing that, I ran across this revelation. It would have been lost forever if the Lord hadn't stopped me at just the right time to look at it. As soon as I started reading, I realized what I had. Let's look at it line-by-line to understand what God is showing us.

Interpretation of the Dream

A few of us were outside a big house which was more than one-story high. This represents God's house.

We were trying to get a platform or something apart before the storm was to come. Before I found this dream, the Lord had given me a dream or vision in the middle of the night concerning my children, symbolizing UBM, who were with me. In this warning from the Lord, the wind started picking up. I looked around to see where the wind was coming from, and noticed a great big tornado coming towards us. I told all the children to get in my car. This represents a place of safety, or the Man-child's way of rest and peace. With cars, you just crank them up, push on the pedal, and they go. You don't have to pedal them. It's not man's works. All of them got in the car, except for one person. That person took off running towards the tornado. I realized that this was the faction movement. This person was behaving like Judas did when he ran to the faction of the Sanhedrin to turn Jesus over to them. We can see that the revelation heading this chapter, given months before mine, was all about getting ready for the storm. Also the Lord showed S.G. that this rebellion was happening outside of the house.

As I read her dream, Adonijah's faction rebellion to usurp David's throne came to me (1 Kings Chapters 1-2). This is where Adonijah was seeking a platform that was outside the house of God, and according to her dream, it needed to be taken down. This step comes before the storm of my dream arrives, otherwise, there will be trouble.

We were needing to unscrew some bolts or something like that. This represents taking down their strength

through spiritual warfare. Bolts are the strength of holding things together.

We started to see wolves and dogs (These symbolize demons.) trying to come against us. It was dark outside. There was thunder, lightning and blowing wind. All these represent the spiritual storm.

We went inside the house. Inside the house is the place of provision and safety. This represents abiding in Jesus Christ, abiding in the temple of God, abiding in the house of the Lord. This usurpation was taking place outside the house of the Lord. The Church is going to go through a crucifixion at the hands of factious people. Factious people all believe that they are in the house of the Lord, but they're not, because they are in rebellion.

Many others from local UBM were in different rooms praying. Some were kneeling down, while some were standing and commanding the wolves and the dogs to "Go!" It was all happening so fast. It was as if we were in the midst of a storm in a ship out to sea. Things were coming from all directions. We were just commanding those things to cease and go. In this we see that God is preparing us for tribulation. The Church is going to learn to do spiritual warfare. Isn't it wonderful that you can go through so much and yet be at peace? This is because you know from experience that you have authority over all the power of the enemy and so the enemy has to obey your command. When Jesus sent out His disciples, they came back rejoicing because they had received the revelation that the demons were subject to them (Luke 10:17-20). Jesus said that He beheld Satan fallen from heaven (Luke 10:18). We see Satan fallen from heaven is a revelation that will be given to the "woman," the Church, in the wilderness (Revelation

12:9), although this revelation is being given to the Bride and the Man-child now.

Things were coming from all directions. We were just commanding those things to cease and go. This represents spiritual warfare training for the coming Passover and tribulation. We have a Passover coming, but we must not be in unforgiveness, criticism, anger, or judgment when that Passover comes. There's no sacrifice for willful disobedience (Hebrews 10:26) and you are going to reap what you sow if that happens (Galatians 6:7). During the Passover in Egypt, the Lord was in full control of the Destroyer. **(Exo.12:23) For the Lord will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, the Lord will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.** The Passover, of course, was performed for those who had eaten all of the lamb. **(Exo.12:10) And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; but that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire.** God's people were delivered, even while Egypt was not. The world went under the curse, and the worldly do go under the curse, but God's people who had the blood on their doorposts were delivered.

At one point it settled down a little. But then I was going outside and touching a gate that was opened. It seemed like it shocked me. Then I couldn't speak, as if the enemy were trying to silence me. Any open "door" will let the enemy in to hinder and sabotage God's work. If the saints are silenced, the enemy will win. We have to take authority over the enemy by the spoken word.

I was able to say, "No! In the Name of Jesus!" I said

this as loudly as I could, and started to fight in the spirit. It started to get windy and rough again. This is training. This is conditioning. We have to be conditioned like the military does with their people. We have to be conditioned to face the enemy fearlessly, having confidence that **(Gal.2:20) ... it is no longer I that live, but Christ living in me...** and being practiced in using our weapons (2 Corinthians 10:4; Ephesians 6:10-17).

I saw David and Michael and other brothers and sisters praying and taking care of the little ones. These “little ones” are those who are not yet practiced in spiritual warfare. They are not confident in their weapons. Even David didn’t want to put on Saul’s armor (1 Samuel 17:39). He said that he hadn’t proved, he hadn’t tested it. He wasn’t used to Saul’s armor but he was used to his sling, and it was all he needed to take out Goliath (1 Samuel 17:49).

It was so chaotic and noisy! But everyone was doing their part in the warfare. A few of us would go up and down stairs, helping each other to fight. This represents helping people on different levels of maturity.

We were strong and didn’t give up. No one was frightened. That’s how you get when you enter into the rest. You just know that God has heard your prayers, that you have authority over the enemy, and so on.

But, we were more determined when we saw the enemy come against us. As far as I could tell, there were no casualties. That’s important, because when there is faction, somebody is taken out. In my dream it had been the guy who was running towards the tornado. So we sought the Lord because we didn’t want anybody to be taken out, and we also asked the Lord to have mercy and to spare anybody whom the devil planned to use in this regard. Father

heard our prayers. He showed us that we had authority to cast down this faction attack, yet I didn't know this confirmation of not losing anyone to faction, "no casualties," had been hidden in my Bible all along. Glory be to God!

And before I woke up, I heard myself say two or three times, "I have to wake up and write this down." And then I woke up. God has a sense of humor, doesn't He?

S.G.'s Notes: *I sensed we had the victory, even though I had left the whole scene (without seeing the end) when I woke up. I felt good about the dream, sensing that we were all working together. Even though the enemy was trying to bring chaos, the fight was done with order. We all knew what we were to do, and we did it.* This expertise in warfare has come through years of practice in dealing with the factious. The Lord's Man-child and Bride are being put through this training in order to go forth and bring wisdom to God's people, just as when Jesus and His Bride were first anointed. You who are reading are gaining this wisdom, too.

I asked the Lord for a Word to correspond to this dream. My finger went down on "our captain." (2Ch.13:12KJV) And, behold, God himself is with us for our captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you. O children of Israel, fight ye not against the Lord God of your fathers; for ye shall not prosper. This is the story of Jeroboam's faction against Israel. What were the chances of randomly landing on a faction verse? Jeroboam led Israel away in a faction from the house of David *(2Ch.11:15) and he appointed him priests for the high places, and for the he-goats, and for the calves which he had made.* He set up the false "Jesus" of the golden calves and, following

the failed ambush he set up against Judah, he ultimately lost his kingdom and life to Abijah the son of David.

These misled people were all trusting in their golden calves, making priests who were not ordained of God, and following a leader who was a wicked, factious person, yet here they came to attack a people who still serve and sacrifice to the real, true God. The factious group attack a people who have the temple of God in their midst and who are serving God. What is the chance of their winning? Zero!

(2Ch.13:13) But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment was behind them. (The factious army was before Judah, and the ambushment was behind them.) **(14) And when Judah looked back, behold, the battle was before and behind them; and they cried unto the Lord, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.** **(15) Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah** (He was a son of David.) **and Judah** (This is the house of David.) **(16) And the children of Israel fled before Judah; and God delivered them into their hand.** **(17) And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men.** **(18) Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied upon the Lord, the God of their fathers.** **(19) And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el** ("Bethel" means "house of God.") **with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the**

towns thereof, and Ephron with the towns thereof. (20) Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the days of Abijah (The faction was over.): **and the Lord smote him, and he died.**

S.G.'s Notes: *Then, the Lord gave me the word “tumult” from H1993 “Strong’s Concordance” which means “to make a loud sound, to be in great commotion, roar, be in an uproar, to rage, war, clamor.” I looked up a few verses with the word “tumult” in them. One of the Scriptures, Psalm 83:2, I received twice in twenty-four hours:*

(Psa.83:2) For, lo, thine enemies make a tumult: And they that hate thee have lifted up the head.

What were the chances of her randomly landing on a paragraph the next morning containing the word “tumult”? Praise God for His divine direction! Amazingly, Psalm 83 details the total victory God’s people experienced when all their enemies came together to ambush Judah. This event is like the Sennacherib scenario (2 Kings 19) or the northern army that was conquered by the visitation of the Lord when He brought revival and the latter rain (Joel 2). How wonderfully God puts things together!

Psalm 83 is called “A Song, a Psalm of Asaph.” Let’s read it in its entirety.

(Psa.83:1) O God, keep not thou silence: Hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

(2) For, lo, thine enemies make a tumult; And they that hate thee have lifted up the head.

(3) Thy take crafty counsel against thy people, And consult together against thy hidden ones.

(4) They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; That the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

(5) For they have consulted together with one consent; Against thee do they make a

covenant (All the enemy came against them to take them out. Has that ever happened to natural Israel? Yes, and natural Israel is a parable for the Church.): **(6) The tents of Edom** (They were the sons of Abraham but they made themselves enemies to the chosen people of Israel. The Edomites persecuted their own brothers.) **and the Ishmaelites** (This group did the same thing.); **Moab, and the Hagarenes; (7) Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek; Philistia with the inhabitants of Tyre: (8) Assyria also is joined with them; They have helped the children of Lot.** (All these people fought against Israel. They made themselves the enemy of Israel and all of them paid for it because they were all conquered.) **Selah.** **(9) Do thou unto them as unto Midian, as to Sisera, as to Jabin, at the river Kishon** (Give these enemies total defeat, including the loss of their head.); **(10) Who perished at Endor, Who became as dung for the earth.** **(11) Make their nobles like Oreb and Zeeb; Yea, all their princes like Zebah and Zalmunna;** **(12) Who said, Let us take to ourselves in possession The habitations of God.** (There was no chance of this happening; their failed plan to usurp the House of God was completely cast down.) **(13) O my God, make them like the whirling dust; As stubble before the wind.** **(14) As the fire that burneth the forest, And as the flame that setteth the mountains on fire,** **(15) So pursue them with thy tempest, And terrify them with thy storm.** **(16) Fill their faces with confusion, That they may seek thy name, O Lord.** **(17) Let them be put to shame and dismayed for ever...** This is what the Lord is doing with the factious. They are meeting with failure because of their evil schemes and they

don't even know that they've been taken by the devil. They don't know they are a captive of his will. When they get the revelation of what they have done, as people do who are delivered from demons, they are going to be shamed. This is good because it will make them very strong, as it did the Apostle Paul. He was shamed and wanted to make up for it in every way possible (Acts 8:3,9:21; Galatians 1:13,23). He was the strongest of all the apostles. **(Psa.83:17) Let them be put to shame and dismayed for ever; Yea, let them be confounded and perish; (18) That they may know that thou alone, whose name is the Lord, Art the Most High over all the earth.** God is so good! He has a plan, and He can certainly tell you what it is. He is an awesome Savior in all things. Praise be to God!

[Lord, we just give thanks unto You. We love to see the captives set free and we know that You desire to see this, too. Father, we just ask for mercy and grace for those who have need. We lift them up before You, Lord. Do this miracle! How great is Your mercy and grace, Father! How great is Your patience with stubborn people! Lord, when people are in bondage to their own fears, they need You! They need Your mercy. Have mercy, Father! Set the captives free, Lord! Let them be strong to cast down Satan and these spirits that are taking advantage of them.

Father, we thank You for coming and bringing this latter-rain anointing. You're coming as the rain, as the latter rain. Please join with me in agreement: **(Hos.6:1) Come, and let us return unto the Lord; for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up. (2) After two days will he revive us: on the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live before him. (3) And let us know, let us follow**

on to know the Lord: his going forth is sure as the morning; and he will come unto us as the rain, as the latter rain that watereth the earth. We will be so full of joy to see the captives set free! We thank You for it, in Jesus' Name. The Editor]

Testimony: Break Ties or Suffer Sickness by A.T.

Dear D,

Recently I was vexed with a severe trial. This sickness was so bad that my body had been rejecting, via severe diarrhea, almost all nutrition. I had terrible pain with digestion. My body had been getting progressively weaker. My muscles were bearing close to no strength. As I took my daughter to school this morning, my legs were shaking while I walked. They felt like they could barely hold up my own weight. It was extremely painful to walk, and then even sit up on the bus. I have never in my life experienced such illness or discomfort.

I had been seeking the Lord for answers and praying for healing, but the weight of this sickness had just seemed to intensify, with no relief. It wasn't from lack of sleep, lack of hydration or poor eating habits. Heading back to the bus from the school drop-off, I was seeking Jesus for mercy. I was asking Him for help getting on the bus. My legs felt so weak, like they were going to buckle underneath me. He said, "D and A have set a trap for some." You see, D, I had heard about you leaving fellowship a while ago. At the time I had many questions myself. Thus, I never completely let go of you. My mind kept reverting back to when I last saw you and thinking how much I love you and your pleasant family.

Understand that I was not told by any man about your spiritual condition. Even upon hearing about you leaving and falling into faction, I still did not take full heed. My thinking was, "Well, who's right?" But this word came through the Spirit of God, a Voice without any bias or influence of man. God continues to confirm to me the righteous standing of the ministry. It is, indeed, a refuge for God's loving souls.

But, D, times are "a changing..." When the Lord warned me, He also instantly healed me. My strength returned. I felt the Spirit of God touch me and heal me. I felt demons leave from my heart and through the top of my head. This deliverance happened the moment I heard the Lord warning me about staying in contact with you.

As I type this letter, I am totally healed. I feel such clarity now. The Father has told me to break ties with you completely, lest the sickness return. I wish it didn't have to come to this. But you need help. Please call upon the Lord! Ask Him to reveal the truth to you before time is lost. He loves you, but cannot tolerate hidden sins within His sheepfold. I am no different—if I bear any iniquity, then I must repent. So it is with anyone. God is no respecter of persons.

Please, my brother, I bring this forward in love. And God loves you so much that He allowed me to get very sick. This was so that He could speak to me the reason and then heal me. He did this for you to see the truth for yourself. Just think about what the Lord has done here. Please do not deny the Cross of Christ. The Father's voice through His Son is calling you right now to return and be healed.

[Editor's Note: This letter was edited for clarity and conciseness.]

CHAPTER TWELVE

How to Defeat the “Stupid” Demons

Dream: The Invasion of the “Stupid” Demons, Part 1 by S.S.

I am in a meadow praying for all of UBM. In this dream I am only praying for what the Lord gives or leads me to pray for them. And I am weeping for them while praying. Then I am standing in a hall with four doorways. As I look at the first doorway, a man comes out and says in carnival talk, “Let me tell you something lady! If you really want to know how to pray, and get all the distractions out of your life, this is how you do it.”

In the doorway was a chin-up bar. He begins to hang upside down from it, and he starts swinging by his legs. He says, “You see, this is how you get rid of the demons! They can’t hang around because you are upside down.” I reply, “What? That’s the stupidest thing I’ve ever heard.” And then, I look closely at him. He is a cartoon walrus.

Then I look at the second doorway. There I see one large rat, three medium rats, and one baby rat. And the biggest one is saying, “Don’t be a rat! Don’t be a rat!” The three medium ones are saying, “Don’t tell! Don’t tell!” And the baby rat is sniffling and trying to hold up his pants at the waist, saying with a very small soft voice, “Don’t tell the truth! Don’t tell the truth!”

In the third doorway I could see a classroom holding small grade-school desks, the type with a place for books under the seat. And the teacher is showing them how to pray a mantra. There was one little girl who couldn’t do it. She could not remember the prayer. With his fingers

the teacher is thumping the girl’s head saying, “You’re not trying hard enough! You are not trying hard enough.”

I had been looking at the girl from the side, but she suddenly turns and looks my way with a sideways, down-cast glance as if to say, “Did I show you my true colors?” And then she turns into a cartoon wolf. All the rest of the class are wolves, also. And I say, “Oh Lord! This dream is dumb! I don’t even like cartoons!”

Next I’m looking at the fourth doorway where a group of people are getting ready to pray. Someone announces loudly, “We’re getting ready to pray now. We’re getting ready to pray now.” The next word spoken is, “Let everyone pray in tongues for a little bit.” And all the people change into cartoon characters. People began putting their thumbs on their temples and waving their hands like wings, making exaggerated thumb movements. And their tongues were about twelve inches long, and their eyes were as big as saucers. I said, “Enough is enough! When are people going to behave themselves?”

[Father, help us to stand and fight the good fight of the faith. Lord, You said, **(Eph.2:8) for by grace have ye been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of God; (9) not of works, that no man should glory.** We can’t work it up in ourselves, but a simple request to You for the faith needed is all that is required. So we thank You, Father, for helping us in this fight. The Editor]

Demonic Strategies

If we’re going to make war against the demonic entities, we cannot be deceived as to the enemy’s identity and

how to conquer him. We cannot be ignorant of his devices although there are some laughable things in this dream. “The Invasion of the ‘Stupid’ Demons” is all about the devil’s devices and it fits together very well. It’s just so neat how God’s gifts, such as dreams, come together through His people to edify them, and God has many of these gifts in reserve that He can release at any time. Well, for quite a while we’ve been calling these things that take over God’s people in the faction, “stupid” demons. Sometimes we just look at each other when we hear things the factious say. We shake our heads, thinking, “How is it possible that anybody could believe such a thing?” Factious demons make people so stupid that they don’t even realize what they’re doing. Factious people don’t recognize how idiotic their excuses are for disobeying God’s Word and it’s a shameful thing, but they will understand more and more as they come out from under their demon-induced stupor. We praise God for their coming release! We’ve been praying for it. These are our friends whom we love. We want them to be victorious and we know that God is going to give us all the victory through our warfare. Now let’s look at the dream’s interpretation so that we can better understand the warfare that’s needed.

Slick Deceivers

I am in a meadow praying for all of UBM. In this dream I am only praying for what the Lord gives or leads me to pray for them. And I am weeping for them while praying. Then I am standing in a hall with four doorways. As I look at the first doorway, a man comes out and says in carnival talk, “Let me tell you something lady! If you re-

ally want to know how to pray, and get all the distractions out of your life, this is how you do it.” “Carnival talk” is “make-believe.” It’s talk in order to satisfy the lusts of the speaker, who wants to get something over on you. They are known for being slick salesmen and luring in the gullible public to their sideshows. Deceiving spirits keep people from knowing the real power of prayer by substituting their silly notions, and by doing that, they also keep God’s people from knowing or discovering the demon’s power.

Deceptions of Foolishness and Flesh

In the doorway was a chin-up bar. He begins to hang upside down from it, and he starts swinging by his legs. He says, “You see, this is how you get rid of the demons! They can’t hang around because you are upside down.” I reply, “What? That’s the stupidest thing I’ve ever heard.” That’s exactly what we’re talking about with these “stupid” demons. This is deception. The demons try to foist their power, what they’re able to do, upon the people of God. Some people are made useless because they listen to the devil, instead of God, about spiritual warfare. *And then, I look closely at him. He is a cartoon walrus.*” This may sound silly on the surface, but a walrus represents one who is full of flesh. Walruses get up to four to five thousand pounds; they’re just monstrous. It’s also very interesting that their tusks are enlarged canines which they use to pull their body, their flesh, out of the water. In other words, they use their mouth and their teeth to separate themselves from God’s Word, the “water,” for the sake of their flesh. That’s like this deceptive demon represented by the carnival barker. A carnival is for them to take advantage over

you, to make money off of you. They are not there for your pleasure.

Demons Attack Truth

Then I look at the second doorway. There I see one large rat, three medium rats and one baby rat. Rats are unclean beasts, and bearers of disease. People generally like to get rid of them. *And the biggest one is saying, “Don’t be a rat! Don’t be a rat!”* To “rat” is to tell on somebody, to betray them by revealing incriminating information. *The three medium ones are saying, “Don’t tell! Don’t tell!”* And the baby rat is sniffling and trying to hold up his pants at the waist, saying with a very small voice, “Don’t tell the truth! Don’t tell the truth!” Jesus promised, **(Joh.8:32) and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.** You will not be in bondage with the truth. Truth and prayer reveal the works and the power of the enemy; they give you wisdom so that you can destroy the enemy even before he makes his attack. It will be like the Sennach-erib scenario, where the enemy is destroyed before they are able to shoot a single arrow into Jerusalem (Isaiah 37:33-36). The enemy is prevented from shooting into the Bride because God is defending her.

Demons Use Legalism

In the third doorway I could see a classroom holding small grade-school desks, the type with a place for books under the seat. And the teacher is showing them how to pray a mantra. There was one little girl who couldn’t do it. She could not remember the prayer. Much of imma-

ture Christianity prays like this, trying to call up the power of God without heart and without faith. The only thing that answers mantras is demons. The Lord Jesus told us, **(Mat.6:7) And in praying use not vain repetitions, as the Gentiles do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.** This reminds me of when the nuns taught us to pray the Rosary for whatever we needed from God. We were told that if we did enough of these prayers, the “Hail Mary’s” and “Our Father’s,” we might get an answer but it was all just praying a repetitious prayer, a mantra. The Lord doesn’t want prayers like that; He wants prayers from your heart. He wants to have personal communication with you. **(Jas.5:16) ... The supplication of a righteous man availeth much in its working.** We know and understand what He wants, but some people do not, and their rote prayers are not the kind that God hears. *With his fingers the teacher is thumping the girl’s head saying, “You’re not trying hard enough! You are not trying hard enough.”* Salvation in all of its forms is not by works of man or works of law, but through repentance and faith in God. **(Eph.2:8) For by grace have ye been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, [it is] the gift of God; (9) not of works, that no man should glory.** People who tell you that you are not trying hard enough, and who don’t direct you into faith towards God, are just going to frustrate you. When this happens, you will never arrive at your “destination.” So, of course, demons try to get people caught-up in this kind of legalism because the demons know their human victims are not going to get any answers that way. They know the people will end up in frustration, losing their faith, and falling away. The demons have been doing this for thousands of years.

Legalism Produces Tares

*I had been looking at the girl from the side but she suddenly turns and looks my way with a sideways, downcast glance as if to say, “Did I show you my true colors?” Yes, those oppressed under the law are not justified, therefore, their prayers are hindered. And then she turns into a cartoon wolf. All the rest of the class are wolves, also. Anybody who is under the law like that is never going to come to maturity. The law cannot perfect (Romans 3:20; Galatians 2:16; Hebrews 7:19; etc.) Those who seek God only for “fire insurance” haven’t been changed and they will be dangerous to the body when their true colors are ultimately seen. They are just tares amongst the wheat (Matthew 13:24-30) and therefore, the true Church is being sanctified from them. There is an ongoing separation of the tares from the wheat. The Lord Jesus said, **(Mat.13:30) Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather up first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them; but gather the wheat into my barn.***

We all may have gone through a time of legalism, in order to learn what is wrong with it, but we didn’t stay there. If somebody stays there until the end, they are not justified before God. They are not accounted righteous before God and they will lose out. It makes no difference if they call themselves a “Christian.” It’s dangerous to stay in legalism after we’ve been redeemed from it. **(Gal.4:4) But when the fulness of time came, God sent forth his Son, born of a woman, born under the law, (5) that he might redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.** Demons try

to get people caught up into situations where they won't get answers from God. Demons fear our prayers of faith and justification so they use every trick they have to get us off track one way or another. They're not stupid; they just make people act stupid. All of this is to keep us from being able to do spiritual warfare. *And I say, “Oh Lord! This dream is dumb! I don't even like cartoons!”* Cartoons are not real. In this case, they're deceptions, figments of imagination that are not from God.

Demons are Against Repentance and Faith

Next I'm looking at the fourth doorway where a group of people are getting ready to pray. Someone announces loudly, “We're getting ready to pray now. We're getting ready to pray now.” We are not supposed to cease from praying. We are supposed to be praying all the time. The Lord says, **(1Th.5:17) Pray without ceasing.** This even includes prayers coming from our thought life. *The next word spoken is, “Let everyone pray in tongues for a little bit.” And all the people change into cartoon characters.* There's nothing wrong with speaking in tongues; it's very good to speak in tongues, but the way some people speak in tongues is not so good. If a person has not repented and is not walking by faith, what would the Holy Spirit pray through them? Well, since He's praying for their good, He may be speaking judgment to turn them around or turn them from their sins, but many times that's not the thought of some when they're praying. They're thinking that this is the way to peace and prosperity when, instead, the Holy Spirit says, **(Isa.26:9) With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me**

will I seek thee earnestly: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world learn righteousness.

It's true that sometimes people don't get honest with God until they go through judgments. A sister, who had suffered for many years under these tormenting spirits of rejection, would get in bad shape and each time we would pray for her. The Lord was faithful to heal her, but then she would get in bad shape all over again. My thoughts were, "Okay, something's wrong. There's a foundation that we're not discovering." Many times I brought up the subject of unforgiveness to her and many times she would tell me, "Oh no, David! I don't have any unforgiveness toward anybody," but I knew what she really meant was, "No, I don't want to kill them right now!" It was obvious that she was holding on to unforgiveness. Anyway, her husband and I would pray for her and she would keep going through this cycle, until ultimately she had a stroke and was sagging on one side. I don't know how near death she came but it was during this time that she was forced into being very honest with God. Then she discovered that, sure enough, she had unforgiveness towards her ex-husband and some other people. The Lord had turned her over to these tormentors, just as He said He would do in His Word. When she repented of this unforgiveness, her husband and I got her up out of bed and started marching her down the hall, walking by faith, but one side was not cooperating. We marched her around the kitchen island a few times, when, lo and behold, the power of the Lord hit her! He straightened her right up from the effects of the stroke. She was healed, and this breakthrough happened because she finally came to the place of being honest. The Holy Spirit is saying, "Sometimes people won't

repent without this trouble.” (**Isa.26:10**) ***Let favor be shown to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness; in the land of uprightness will he deal wrongfully, and will not behold the majesty of the Lord.*** (**11**) **Lord, thy hand is lifted up, yet they see not** (The Lord is making war against their enemies, their flesh and the demons therein.): ***but they shall see [thy] zeal for the people, and be put to shame; yea, fire shall devour thine adversaries.***

If you really want everything that God has that will make you better, you are willing to go to your cross, and you even may be praying in the Spirit for yourself to go to your cross. A lot of prosperity-minded people think that praying in the Spirit is the fix-all. They think that praying in the Spirit is going to bring peace and prosperity, with their enemies conquered, and so on. Ultimately, this is very true, but only if they have repented and are walking towards the Lord, but a lot of people are like this sister. They don’t know what’s been holding them back all this time, but the Lord can show them, just as the Holy Spirit did for this sister. And since the Holy Spirit knows that some people need chastening, it’s a delusion to think that praying in the spirit, real or supposed, will always bring peace and prosperity, but demons like to delude. Repentance and faith are the foundation for prayer. The Holy Spirit intercedes for us according to the Will of God, not our carnal will. We know His goodwill comes to those who love Him, and we know to love Him is to keep His commandments (John 14:15). Remember, the Bible says, (**Rom.8:26**) ***And in like manner the Spirit also helpeth our infirmity*** (We have problems sometimes. We don’t see the things we need to see. We don’t know ourselves as well as we think.): **for we**

know not how to pray as we ought... It is so true! God gives us the gift of speaking in tongues because we don't know what we should pray, but the Spirit does know what to pray. The apostle Paul really appreciated this gift and he said, **(1Co.14:18) I thank God, I speak with tongues more than you all.**

(Rom.8:26) And in like manner the Spirit also helpeth our infirmity: for we know not how to pray as we ought; but the Spirit himself maketh intercession for [us] with groanings which cannot be uttered; (27) and he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to [the will of] God. So once again, we gain wisdom concerning the work of the Holy Spirit in us in how to defeat the enemy, which sometimes entails bringing us through chastening. **(Rom.8:28) And we know that to them that love God all things work together for good...** What about those who don't prove their love for God by their obedience? What if it's more important to them to seek the world, cater to their flesh and keep the old man alive? In such a case, what comes to them for good would be chastening. **(Rom.8:28) And we know that to them that love God all things work together for good, [even] to them that are called according to [his] purpose.** In the beginning of this revelation, Sandy said, "I am only praying for what the Lord gives me to pray, and the way the Lord leads me to pray for them." That's good! That's very important!

People began putting their thumbs on their temples and waving their hands like wings, making exaggerated thumb movements. Have you ever heard of people do-

ing such things? (**Mat.23:5**) **But all their works they do to be seen of men: for they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders [of their garments], (6) and love the chief place at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, (7) and the salutations in the marketplaces, and to be called of men, Rabbi.** And their tongues were about twelve inches long, and their eyes were as big as saucers. There are religious spirits that make God’s people do silly things to impress the people around them, all the time thinking that they are being spiritual. People can become pretty stupid when they have those spirits. *I said, “Enough is enough! When are people going to behave themselves?”* The prayers some people pray are simply in vain. They’re useless because the people haven’t repented, yet they think they’re going to receive. That’s no better than repeating a monotonous mantra.

The Holy Spirit, through Paul and Jude, called letting the Holy Spirit pray through us “praying in the Spirit.” (**Eph.6:18**) **With all prayer and supplication praying at all seasons in the Spirit, and watching thereunto in all perseverance and supplication for all the saints.** Good things come from praying in the Spirit. (**Jud.1:20**) **But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit, (21) keep yourselves in the love of God...** Have you prayed to build yourself up in the faith? Praise be to God! It’s the act of being a vessel through whom the Spirit of God will pray for God’s Will. It’s not a blank check for your will. It’s necessary for those who are repented and not afraid for the Will of God to be manifested. (**1Co.14:14**) **For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prayeth** (Notice

that the Holy Spirit prays through our spirit.), ***but my understanding is unfruitful.*** (Your understanding is “unfruitful” because you don’t know what you’re saying.) **(15) What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also...** Are you that determined that you should pray in these ways? Well, I hope so because it’s very important, but it’s also important to do it right and not care about what other people think. It’s important to be at rest with the Spirit of God, letting Him speak through you. **(15) What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.** I do that and love it. I feel edified when I sing in the spirit. Paul told believers to be **(Eph.6:18) With all prayer and supplication praying at all seasons in the Spirit...** He also said, **(1Co.14:18) I thank God, I speak with tongues more than you all.** Praise God!

Speaking in Tongues and the Gift of Tongues

If we are addressing the assembly in the Spirit, that is, addressing the assembly in tongues, there should also be interpretation. If we’re not standing up to address the assembly, it’s permitted to speak in tongues in the assembly and interpretation is not required. Paul said for us to be “With all prayer and supplication praying at all seasons in the Spirit,” but that we should be praying with the understanding, too. If we are simply addressing God in tongues, our understanding is not required, however, if we are speaking to a group, they need to understand it. It will do no good to speak to them in tongues unless we have the

interpretation. Speaking in tongues is not necessarily the same at all as the gift of tongues. The gift of tongues, and its companion gift of interpretation, is for the purpose of getting up and addressing the assembly; these gifts are for the Body and they're on an equal footing with prophecy. Any person who is baptized in the Holy Spirit can speak in tongues, and it's very good to speak in tongues because **(1Co.14:4) He that speaketh in a tongue edifieth himself** (He “builds” himself up. Some people think that's a negative statement, but it's positive because you're building yourself up in the Holy Spirit.); **but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.**

*Dream: The Invasion of the “Stupid” Demons,
Part 2 by S.S.*

We, all of UBM and then some, are in a huge warehouse. And tables were set up like for a pot blessing. David was sitting at the head of the table where I was sitting. On his left were M.H., then S.S, J.S., D.L. and M.L. And on the other side were T.C.1, T.C.2, a man I didn't know, and other UBM members.

And T.C.1 said, “Hey S.S.! Remember that ‘stupid’ dream?”

And I said, “Huh?”

Putting his thumbs on his temples and waving his fingers like wings, He said, “You know!?”

“That dream was so simplistic and to the point. You need to tell it!” said T.C.2.

David agreed, saying, “Yeah! Tell it!”

T.C.1 added, “Quiet everyone! S.S. wants to tell a dream.”

And someone said, “Stand up!”

So I’m starting to tell the dream. And in the first part, I’m telling how I was praying. I’m also hearing conversation that, in the natural, I should not have been able to hear.

The first conversation I overheard was, “Don’t you ever get tired of praying for the same thing over and over again?”

And the second conversation was, “These dreamers! Who do they think they are! They probably don’t even hear from God! They’re all liars! I’m so tired of hearing their names!”

The third conversation was, “I don’t really have to confess my sins to anyone. God already knows them.”

And the fourth conversation was, “I’m so tired of hearing about the latter rain! Yeah, yeah. It’s coming. They don’t know what they’re talking about! Let’s see if it falls today? Chuckle! Chuckle! Chuckle!”

And the fifth conversation was, “I hope when she finishes, we’re not going to sing a whole bunch of songs. It’s the same songs over and over. And I’m not raising my hands!”

The sixth conversation was, “Don’t you think they look like a bunch of imbeciles jumping and dancing around! That’s fake!”

When I heard all that, I turned my head and saw a walrus, rats, wolves, and mockers. I was so grieved that I actually bit my lower lip hard! I turned and looked at David. He said quietly, “S.S., stop this infiltration, pray now!”

Now let’s look at the interpretation of Part 2.

We, all of UBM and then some, are in a huge warehouse. People are associating with UBM in this large warehouse because that’s our ministry. And tables were set up

like for a pot blessing. David was sitting at the head of the table where I was sitting. On his left were M.H., then myself, J.S., D.L. and M.L. And on the other side were T.C.1, T.C.2, a man I didn’t know, and other UBM members.

And T.C.1 said, “Hey S.S.! Remember that ‘stupid’ dream?” T.C.1 was talking about the one we just shared with you, “The Invasion of the ‘Stupid’ Demons, Part 1.”

And I said, “Huh?”

Putting his thumbs on his temples and waving his fingers like wings, He said, “You know!?”

“That dream was so simplistic and to the point. You need to tell it!” said T.C.2.

David agreed, saying, “Yeah! Tell it!”

T.C.1 added, “Quiet everyone! S.S. wants to tell a dream.” And someone said, “Stand up!” This is so they could hear S.S. more clearly.

Vain Thoughts and Imaginations

So I’m starting to tell the dream. And in the first part, I’m telling how I was praying. I’m also hearing conversation that, in the natural, I should not have been able to hear. By a gift of the Spirit she was hearing conversations that were going on beyond her hearing. What she was hearing were thoughts and words coming from the demons who were exposed in Part 1, but were being expressed by the rebellious associating with UBM. These demons were seeking to separate people from each other, and from God, by faction. Foolish thoughts come into our heads. If we don’t want to be taken by the devil, we need to cast down vain imaginations. We are offered demonic thoughts all the time through our thoughts. If we cast them down, there’s

no problem. They can do nothing with a person who won't depart from the Word, but if we entertain those thoughts, then the demons gain entrance. When a person starts rebelling against the Word, entertaining thoughts that are wrong against others, taking up a reproach against others, and so on, demons enter in because they have a right. The demons have been given a legal right by God to torment the person who's in rebellion against God.

Demons Criticize Anything that Helps Bring Faith

*The first conversation I overheard was, "Don't you ever get tired of praying for the same thing over and over again?" Demons want to discourage us. If a person does not repent and believe the first time, they must pray again, but Satan would hinder them. Sometimes we do have to pray again because we got out of faith, we became double-minded. In such a case the Bible says, (Jas.1:6) **But let him ask in faith, nothing doubting: for he that doubteth is like the surge of the sea driven by the wind and tossed.** (7) **For let not that man think that he shall receive anything of the Lord.** So we go back and pray again, because the Holy Spirit says, (Mat.7:7) **Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:** (8) **for every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.** If we become double-minded, we have to go back, and pray and pray until that unbelief is gone and God's gift of faith comes. As long as you are walking in faith, remember that Jesus said, (Mar.11:24) **Therefore I say unto you, All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, believe that ye re-***

ceive them, and ye shall have them. His desire is that you would always pray by faith. His desire is that you pray just one time and receive it, but people can be unsure of what to ask or what God wants to give. When they can't speak in faith, God offers this second way. **(Mat.7:7) Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: (8) for every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.** Generally, this ends up where God gives you a gift of faith, and then you can make a stand. You know you have received. Many of the old-time preachers taught only this form of prayer; they called it “praying through.” They prayed until they got faith, then they stopped, knowing they had received their answer to prayer. Demons want to discourage you from continuing to ask for things that you don't necessarily believe you've received. They do not want you to endure until the end to see your faith manifested. They do not want the answer to come.

Demons Hate Dreams

And the second conversation was, “These dreamers! Who do they think they are! They probably don't even hear from God! They're all liars! I'm so tired of hearing their names!” When they fall into faction, people no longer believe in dreams. As you know, dreams straighten people out by revealing those very demons, so they have to mute the prophetic voice because it destroys them, along with their words and works. That's one reason why demons put these thoughts in your head. Persons who become critical, receiving those thoughts, are accepting these demons into their minds and hearts. All of these ploys are an attempt by

the demons to destroy your spiritual warfare ability against them. They want to “mute” you.

Demons Hate Confession

The third conversation was, “I don’t really have to confess my sins to anyone. God already knows them.” That sounds spiritual to some people, but in reality it’s just rebellion. The Holy Spirit instructs us, **(Jas.5:16) Confess therefore your sins one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The supplication of a righteous man availeth much in its working.** Do it because God says, “Confess your sins one to another.” Don’t listen to the demons. They want to talk you out of doing this because this is where you get delivered of your sin. **(1Jn.1:9) If we confess our sins, he is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.** If you keep cleaning up this trail behind you with confession of sin regularly, things don’t build-up to open a door for demons to take you out. Get into the habit of confessing any sin; being cleansed of all unrighteousness is important.

Demons Hate the Subject of the Latter Rain

And the fourth conversation was, “I’m so tired of hearing about the latter rain! Yeah, yeah. It’s coming. They don’t know what they’re talking about! Let’s see if it falls today? Chuckle! Chuckle! Chuckle!” Scoffers listen to unbelieving spirits and repeat, what in effect, may be their future. If they don’t repent, they may have a future without the latter rain. It’s bad enough to think something, and it’s

even worse to speak it. The latter rain is coming, but it may not be coming to such people. The devil obviously wants to inoculate anybody he can from the latter rain and the infilling of the Spirit. Some people are afraid of manifesting anything that has to do with the Holy Spirit, but there's no reason for us to fear the Holy Spirit. He will give you peace and joy and power, so who put all that fear in their mind? What is it in them that is afraid to have the Holy Spirit? It's those demons. The demons make them afraid to have the Holy Spirit by telling them they'll look funny to the world and be rejected. They are in bondage to these spirits which don't want the Holy Spirit in them. These spirits will war to make sure you'll get what you fear, if you give-in to these thoughts and don't stick with the Scriptures. If you justify your fears, instead of justifying God and His Word, then you are going to have what you fear.

Demons Hate Worship

And the fifth conversation was, “I hope when she finishes, we’re not going to sing a whole bunch of songs. It’s the same songs over and over. And I’m not raising my hands!” Why do we do sing? Why do we raise our hands? Read Psalms 149 and 150, which are a command from the Lord to praise Him in these ways. The Lord says He takes joy in this praise, so we do it for the Lord, but anybody who is bound up by demons and afraid really can't get into singing or raising hands. It makes them miserable to do that. Why would a person feel miserable about people praising God with all their heart? It's because of the demon inside. The demon makes them miserable. Demons don’t like the worship of God because the worship of God is powerful to

set people free from demonic and human bondages. Those who love Him will praise the Lord with joy, but it's the demons that refuse and fear this praise.

(Psa.147:1) Praise ye the Lord; For it is good to sing praises unto our God; For it is pleasant, [and] praise is comely. Amen! It's a good thing to sing praise to the Lord. **(Isa.38:20) The Lord is [ready] to save me: Therefore we will sing my songs with stringed instruments all the days of our life in the house of the Lord.** That's why we sing praise and do these other things, too. "I'm not raising my hands," that demon had said, but the lifting up of hands in praise and prayer is commanded. Who are you going to obey? Who is it that doesn't want you to raise your hands? **(1Ti.2:8) I desire therefore that the men pray in every place, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and disputing.** Don't argue with one another or criticize. Just lift up your hands, pray, and praise! **(Psa.63:4) So will I bless thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.** **(Psa.134:2) Lift up your hands to the sanctuary, and bless ye the Lord.** So it's in the Bible, but maybe you've been letting the devil talk you out of God's command to praise Him. And again, why is the devil so afraid? During praise the demons are miserable and they'll try to make you miserable, too, because people get set free in the midst of praise; the Holy Spirit comes on them and the demons start coming out of them while they're praising God.

Demons Hate Joyful Expression of Praise

The sixth conversation was, "Don't you think they look like a bunch of imbeciles jumping and dancing around!"

That's fake!" Yes, the demons certainly wish it were fake. **(Psa.149:3) Let them praise his name in the dance: Let them sing praises unto him with timbrel and harp.** **(Psa.150:4) Praise him with timbrel and dance: Praise him with stringed instruments and pipe.** **(Jer.31:13) Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, and the young men and the old together; for I will turn their mourning into joy** (That's a great promise so go ahead and dance!), **and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.**

Now let's read what God says to those who hate dancing before Him. **(2Sa.6:16) And it was so, as the ark of the Lord came into the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looked out at the window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the Lord; and she despised him in her heart.** (She wanted him to be dignified. I say sometimes in the assembly, “Now, don't get dignified on us here!”) **(2Sa.6:20) Then David returned to bless his household.** And **Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to-day, who uncovered himself to-day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself!** **(21) And David said unto Michal, [It was] before the Lord, who chose me above thy father, and above all his house, to appoint me prince over the people of the Lord, over Israel: therefore will I play before the Lord.** **(22) And I will be yet more vile than this, and will be base in mine own sight: but of the handmaids of whom thou hast spoken, of them shall I be had in honor.** **(23) And Michal the**

daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death. Her punishment for persecuting him for dancing before the Lord was that she bore no fruit, but the latter rain anointing will come and set many free. (***Joe.2:23) Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the Lord your God; for he giveth you the former rain in just measure, and he causeth to come down for you the rain, the former rain and the latter rain, in the first [month].*** They will be free to worship God as He asks, because (***Joh.4:24) God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship in spirit and truth.*** God seeks such to worship Him, and who would not love Him for all that He's done for us? The Lord is either saving these people or He's weeding them out so that a little leaven doesn't leaven the whole lump (1 Corinthians 5:6; Galatians 5:9). Do you remember the "mixed multitude" (Exodus 12:38; Numbers 11:4; Nehemiah 13:3)? They were the ones who were part the people of God and part Egyptian, and they died in the wilderness (Numbers 14:30). They couldn't go to the Promised Land. We still have the mixed multitudes in our churches today, just like when the Jews came out of Egypt, and they're still a stumbling block (Exodus 17:3; Numbers 14:2,16:41; etc.)

Be Free from the Bondage of Demonic Powers

If you are someone who is afraid to worship God freely, don't deny the Lord by denying His Word. We've just looked at what God commands. Read His warning: (***Rom.3:3) For what if some were without faith? shall their want of faith make of none effect the faithfulness of God? (4) God forbid: yea, let God be found true,***

but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy words, And mightest prevail when thou comest into judgment. Confess your sins, and forgive everyone from the present time all the way back to your youth. The Lord will empower you to be as you should be, an obedient servant to these words. The Holy Spirit is soon to be poured out in a miraculous way to set the captives free. He's going to empower you to walk under the Blood, so that you may have a passover of the death and destruction which is about to come upon this world. People who are bound up by demon spirits need to be set free. That's why the Holy Spirit is given, so don't deny the Word. Don't deny the Holy Spirit. You don't have to be in a church to pray and ask God to fill you with the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit will set you free and you will enjoy being free. One of the biggest plagues on this country is that people are bound-up by rejection and fear of rejection. **(Joh.8:31) Jesus therefore said to those Jews that had believed him, If ye abide in my word, [then] are ye truly my disciples; (32) and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.** Do not deny the truth. You are denying the Lord, if you deny the truth and listen to these lying spirits. Instead, justify God and confess Him before men. When the time comes, He will pour out His Spirit on you and set you free.

God Wants Us to Pray for the Factious

When I heard all that, I turned my head and saw a walrus, rats, wolves, and mockers. I was so grieved that I actually bit my lower lip hard! I turned and looked at David. He said quietly, “Sandra, stop this infiltration, pray now!”

In other words, pray to stop the infiltration of demonic thoughts that hinder people from receiving what God commands. In effect, these demons are stopping people from receiving and taking God's Word to heart, but when God says to pray, He plans on answering.

The Proud Cannot Receive from God

To confirm the dream, she got Romans 8:8 and 9:14. These were from the Lord by faith at random. (**Rom.8:8**) ***And they that are in the flesh cannot please God.*** (**9**) ***But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you.*** (You want the Spirit of God to dwell in you so that you're "not in the flesh but in the Spirit," and yes, those people who are dancing around and praising God are in the Spirit. The Holy Spirit has set them free from their bondage.) ***But if any man hath not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.*** When you are born-again, you receive the Spirit of Christ. Then you invite the Holy Spirit to come in, like Christ had in His Spirit. In other words, after you are born-again, you invite the Holy Spirit to come into your now clean temple, your Holy of Holies, the place of the Presence of the Spirit of God. (**Rom.8:10**) ***And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the spirit is life because of righteousness.*** (If you're born-again, the body might be dead, but your spirit is alive.) (**Rom.8:11**) ***But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwelleth in you*** (This is the Holy Spirit. This is not the same thing as your spirit.), ***he that raised up Christ Jesus from the dead shall give life also to your mortal bodies through his Spirit that dwelleth in you.***

Now you have life in your body. Praise be to God! It's a blessing to obey God and be filled with His Spirit, but if you are bound up, you need to ask Him for mercy. **(Rom.9:14) What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid. (15) For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion. (16) So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that hath mercy.** One of the prayers I've seen God answer the quickest is to ask for His mercy. It's something we don't deserve, but He answers it quickly. **(Jas.4:10) Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall exalt you.** These binding spirits make you proud, and then you don't want to humble yourself before others and you don't want to bow before God. **(Jas.4:6) But he giveth more grace. Wherefore [the scripture] saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to the humble.** A proud person needs to repent before they can receive.

God is Merciful to the Humble

(Rom.9:17) For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, For this very purpose did I raise thee up, that I might show in thee my power, and that my name might be published abroad in all the earth. (Pharaoh wasn't going to let God's people go from bondage. This is just like a lot of demons that keep God's people in bondage. The demons don't want to let people go.) **(18) So then he hath mercy on whom he will, and whom he will be hardeneth.** (If a person is stubborn and self-willed, the Lord may just harden them. Humble

yourself before God. Confess your sin before Him. Now you know what kind of worship God expects from His people. Now you know what kind of prayer God expects from His people. Humble yourself before the Word of the Lord, and don't deny the Word or you may never see the Holy Spirit.) **(Rom.9:19) Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he still find fault? For who withstandeth his will?** (Yes, it's better to cry out for mercy!) **(20) Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why didst thou make me thus?** **(21) Or hath not the potter a right over the clay, from the same lump to make one part a vessel unto honor, and another unto dishonor?** It's not wrong to ask God to make you into a vessel of honor. It's not wrong to ask Him to work in you to will and to do of His good pleasure. It's not wrong to ask Him to work in you a will to pray the prayers that you should pray. You should humble yourself before Him and ask for His mercy in giving you the Holy Spirit.

(Rom.9:22) What if God, willing to show his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering vessels of wrath fitted unto destruction: (23) and that he might make known the riches of his glory upon vessels of mercy, which he afore prepared unto glory (Think about these vessels full of God's mercy. Can He do it for you? Well, that's the whole nature of mercy. Yes, He can do it for you. You don't deserve it. You can't talk Him into it, but you can humble yourself before Him and ask.), **(24) [even] us, whom he also called, not from the Jews only, but also from the Gentiles? (25) As he saith also in Hosea, I will call that my people, which**

was not my people; And her beloved, that was not beloved. (Even if you thought that He didn't love you, God can do that.)

Ask Others for Prayer

(Rom.9:26) And it shall be, [that] in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, There shall they be called sons of the living God.

Wow! That's what mercy can do for you. Humble yourself to God and ask for mercy. Ask people to pray for you. Do not try to fight this battle on your own. I'm not saying that you can't win it on your own. I'm just saying to ask for help because that's humbling, too. A lot of people get answers because they are just humble enough to ask and “God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to the humble.” ***(Rom.9:27) And Isaiah crieth concerning Israel, If the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, it is the remnant that shall be saved: (28) for the Lord will execute [his] word upon the earth, finishing it and cutting it short. (29) And, as Isaiah hath said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, We had become as Sodom, and had been made like unto Gomorrah. (30) What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, who followed not after righteousness, attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith.***

Judgment Will Bring Repentance and Revival

After dreaming “The Invasion of the ‘Stupid’ Demons,” Part 2, S.S. asked the Lord, “What is it going to take to

get these people focused on you?" Her finger landed on **(Mat.27:54) Now the centurion, and they that were with him watching Jesus, when they saw the earthquake, and the things that were done, feared exceedingly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.** There are some earthquakes coming that are going to cause great revival and bring a fear of the Lord to God's people. They would never think such a thing could happen in America because it's always been so insulated due to God's grace, but He's going to bring a lot of people to repentance. What is the answer here to the question S.S. asked? The answer is the crucified Man-child and his resurrection to the throne. Praise be to God!

[Father, we ask that You do miraculously. We ask that you send revival, Lord, and set the captives free. Give us revelation about who it is that's speaking so foolishly in our minds to turn Your people away from the truth. If or when we are victims, Lord, let us know why. In Your mercy, Father, reveal to us when we are proud or unrepentant, stubborn or self-willed.

But You came to save us, Lord. We ask and thank You for salvation. We ask for Your mercy and grace. We humble ourselves and ask. Father, please pour out Your Spirit. We see people who need and want You, but inwardly are afraid. The psalmist David said, **(Psa.34:4) I sought the Lord, and he answered me, and delivered me from all my fears.** Lord, put it in our hearts to seek You for doing this thing. Deliver us from all fears.

Father, for those who are captive to Satan's fear, have mercy! Send Your faith into their hearts. Speak to them in dreams, visions, and words from Scripture. Encourage them to put their trust in You, Lord. Let them know that

You will set the captives free, Father! Lord, fill them mightily with Your Holy Spirit. Your Holy Spirit will empower them to walk contrary to Satan and his demons. Your Holy Spirit will enable them to kick the devils out! Thank You, Father, for everything that You are doing for Your people in these days. Thanks to Your Son’s work on the Cross we are already victors! Thank You for helping us live the victory! The Editor]

Testimony: Son Set Free From Devil Worship by S.D.

When my son was eleven years old, I had a dream that I saw him on one side of a large bottomless hole. I was on the other side, barely hanging on to my wife with my right arm while she was inside the hole. Then I saw a large snake come at him from behind...

But he fought it like a great karate fighter, blocking every attack. Then he grabbed it and swung it around his head, around and around, throwing the snake down the hole. When I saw this fight, I got ten times stronger! With my right hand I pulled my wife up and out of the hole to stand on her feet with ease.

For fifteen years he became a devil worshiper, (he called himself a “pagan”), vampire and a wizard. I would get reports but I’d always say, “Yeah. But I had that dream he’s going to beat that snake.” His sisters said he told them he wanted to kill me. But I would say, “Nope, I had that dream.” Then they said he might go to jail. And I said, “Well, if he does, he’ll get out. I had that dream.” He would walk around with long fingernails and wild hair. He would break tables and glass with his bare hands. He sought after the “Dark Book of Knowledge,” as he called it.

This year he beat that “snake.” He quit all that pagan worshiping. At the same time I found your website. Now I’m ten times stronger with more wisdom and knowledge than I’ve ever had in my life. Now my son and I are friends. I gave him my Bible and some of your sites’ teachings.

I asked the Lord, “How did all this start? How did he get so carried away with the devil?” We had raised him in church all his life.

The Lord answered saying, “It was the comic books.”

And then I remembered he did have a fascination with them. I had wanted to say “no,” but everybody had said it was OK. As his father, I had to repent for not keeping him safe. I should have foreseen the evil in them. I apologized and told him, “Son, it was the comic books. Please forgive me.”

CHAPTER THIRTEEN

Beware the Devil's Disguises

Testimony: More Than We Can Imagine or Think by P.O.

I was one of thousands of people who wanted to experience "revival" in Brownsville and Toronto. A fairly new Christian then, I wanted the excitement that I thought should come from living a life for God. My prayer during that time was: "Father, do whatever You need to do so that no man or no devil can ever quench my desire for You."

The first few visits there, I came away somewhat frustrated. Every time a minister approached me, he would veer away and start the laying on of hands in another direction. I recognize now that this was the grace of God, keeping me from receiving wrong impartations.

But one time when we were leaving, I forgot my cape. I returned for it and tried to walk through a large lobby full of people writhing on the floor. Something invisible hit me. I fell to the floor and felt heat, like electricity, start at my feet and work itself all the way up to my head. I became temporarily, but totally paralyzed. A friend who had followed me reported afterward that he saw my eyes roll. This man, a medic in the army, picked me up in his arms to remove me. But the strapping, six-footer made it only to the outside steps. There he, too, was taken down to the ground by this spirit.

When he dropped me, I rolled under a small tree. Looking up, I saw the stars like diamonds and trees in 3-D as if "the trees were indeed clapping their hands" as the Word

describes. I wanted to praise God, but I was rendered incapable of doing anything but baying like one of my uncle's hound dogs.

My heart goes out to my friends that visited the "revival." Three of them died prematurely. Another four of them divorced within a year. Several of them now have serious health concerns. In short, these people are anything BUT revived. With some of these friends, I tried gently to get them to look at the falsehoods. But no. It was like the old saying, "You can lead a horse to the water, but you can't make him drink." The times I tried, I encountered upturned noses, so to speak.

My dearest friend, whom I met thirty-eight years ago, lived at one of the revival venues for months. She no longer returns my calls. I don't know why this is the case, since we aren't talking. But I suspect that she just couldn't handle the upturns that my life, and my children's lives, kept taking as opposed to her own. I'll always love her. She prayed for me when I wasn't even a believer. God will save her from this deception.

At first I thought the experience had been the Holy Spirit. But, sparing the details, my life began to fall apart. I kept crying out for truth, the truth, nothing but the truth. Somehow I was led via an internet science site to the e-book called "Sovereign God." I "inhaled" it. God's truth revealed in that book healed me of lifelong bouts of severe depression. Then via the internet I saw that people around the world were getting their vision healed. I thought, "God is no respecter of persons. Father, would you heal my vision?" It was a progressive miracle, full of dialogue with Him.

After a trial of several months, the Indiana Bureau of

Motor Vehicles pronounced me as having near-perfect vision. Father God also engineered that my unbelieving daughter would be present to hear the verdict. All my life I'd had progressively poorer vision, ending with 20-200, which the state of Indiana considered as legally blind.

God is able to do abundantly over and beyond what we can imagine or think. In His sovereignty Father brought me through into the truth. He has orchestrated major periods of repenting and casting out of spirits revealed to me.

By the grace of God: My marriage is thriving like never before. My blind eyes are healed. My depression is gone. I have hair now. I actually feel beautiful, but it's not of myself. It's Jesus, coming from the inside out. My children are fighting and winning for their marriages. I'm no longer fat. I have a room with a view. In this room I help build God's Kingdom with the gifts He's given me. I'm welcomed at foreign airports with bouquets of flowers, like I'm some royal person. I'm surrounded by a vibrant company of other believers who cherish one another every day of the week.

None of these blessings came as a result of the revival movement that so many people, including myself, touted for a while. All of these blessings are just "by-products" of a graceful God who loves me. He gave me the hunger and the unction to seek and find Him. Reading that blessing list, an unknowing person might say that I've won life's lottery. But it is all nothing compared to the fact that ... I have Jesus. I hope and pray you do, too.

[Father, open my heart to truth and close it to error. Father, have mercy on me and every reader that has visited places where exposure to religious spirits has happened. Give me a desire to investigate Your Word as it pertains to

manifestations of Your Holy Spirit. Father I do not want to accept anything that is the devil in disguise. Have mercy, Lord! The Editor]

Knowing the Word will Prevent Deception

We have to have respect for the Word. It will get and keep the mixture out of the Church. Only the Word manifested in the flesh is from God; the rest is from the devil. (**Mat.12:30**) ***He that is not with me is against me, and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.*** Some of it is truth and some of it is Babylonish religion. The Bible says, (**1Pe.5:8**) ***Be sober, be watchful: your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour.*** Pray for God to help us be sober and watchful because, in different ways, people are giving the devil permission. Remember, the Word says, “whom he may devour.” They’re giving the devil permission to devour them by not putting on the true armor, which is all related to the Word (Romans 13:12,14; 2 Corinthians 10:3-4; Ephesians 6:11-17). Sometimes deception comes little by little. An uneven or weak foundation makes an uneven and weak building (Psalm 11:3; Matthew 7:24-27). Little deceptions that have been laid by false prophets and false teachers lead to ever bigger deceptions. The devil is out to make Christians look foolish so that the Gospel has no credibility. You’ll swallow deceptions, too, unless you have a real respect for the Word.

You can be “denying ... the Master” even while you are saying that you believe in Jesus. (**2Pe.2:1**) ***But there arose false prophets also among the people, as among you also there shall be false teachers, who***

shall privily bring in destructive heresies, denying even the Master that bought them (You deny the Master by following false teachings and false ways, rather than following the Lord.), **bringing upon themselves swift destruction (2) And many shall follow their lascivious doings** (The word “lascivious” basically means “wanton” or “excess, an excuse for excess.”); **by reason of whom the way of the truth shall be evil spoken of.** These lascivious doings in the churches, passed on by false teachers, cause the “way of the truth” to “be evil spoken of.” **(2Pe.2:3) And in covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose sentence now from of old lingereth not, and their destruction slumbereth not.** God is going to destroy those people who deceive His people and lead them astray. Most haven’t recognized that that’s what’s happening, but you can see these false prophets being destroyed. The Bible says the pleasures of sin are only for a season (Hebrews 11:25). The devil deceives you and bribes you with them, and you may go after them, but they won’t last, and then what happens? Then you start reaping what you’ve sown.

False Manifestations

The devil is bringing some of this lasciviousness into the church so that “the way of the truth shall be evil spoken of.” I’m speaking here particularly of what some call “manifestations of the spirit.” When the world looks upon these manifestations, they see them as something evil. For example, you’re trying to talk to someone about the Lord, and they counter by pointing to some preacher who fell, becoming a fornicator while preaching righteousness. The

world uses that for their excuse to not pay attention to you. These ministers, and many others who have fallen away, are causing the way of truth to be evil spoken of. I once went into a church where a lot of people off to one side looked as if they had nervous disorders. They were jerking and twitching. Some were on the floor. Some were throwing their hands up over the heads. I had seen this kind of thing before and I thought, "Well, that's nice. I hope they get prayed for tonight." It wasn't long after the service got started when I realized that those were the people they had already prayed for, and that's why they were in that condition. Through prayer they had received this thing that people call a "manifestation of the spirit," and now they were acting like people who had a spirit of infirmity. Then the preacher got up and talked about how the principal at the local school had called and told him that he was sending students home who were jerking, twitching, rolling, and so forth. The principal had asked the preacher what he thought about it, and foolishly, the preacher seemed proud of what was happening. I felt bad when I heard this report. These students were obviously in school to give a testimony for the Lord, but the devil had been able to destroy their testimony. That wasn't the Lord, regardless of what they were thinking.

God's Manifestations Edify and Do Not Cause Confusion

It is not the Lord's way to cause foolishness or confusion to destroy His testimony. Here is an example as proof for you. **(1Co.14:23) If therefore the whole church be assembled together and all speak with tongues...** Now we know that "tongues" is a bona fide manifestation

of the Spirit of God, and there's a good reason for tongues. When you pray in tongues, you can pray according to the Will of God because your carnal understanding doesn't get involved. There's no foolishness in tongues, but even tongues has had rules set upon it. This is to make sure that we as Christians don't lose our testimony before the world. ***(1Co.14:23) If therefore the whole church be assembled together and all speak with tongues, and there come in men unlearned or unbelieving, will they not say that ye are mad? (24) But if all prophesy, and there come in one unbelieving or unlearned, he is reproved by all, he is judged by all; (25) the secrets of his heart are made manifest; and so he will fall down on his face and worship God, declaring that God is among you indeed.*** They'll say you're "mad," i.e., insane, from a genuine manifestation of the Spirit. This means that you don't want even a true manifestation in front of pagans because you may destroy your testimony and cause "the way of the truth" to "be evil spoken of." Since this is the case for genuine manifestations of the Spirit, then it is certainly true of some of these manifestations that can't be found at all in the Bible. These students were going to school twitching and jerking and flailing their arms. That's not the Word of God. It is not God's way to destroy testimonies. Manifestations are meant to edify the people around you. Paul exhorted the people who speak in tongues not to get up and address the assembly in tongues because it wasn't edifying the people around them. Now, if that's true for a bona fide gift of speaking in tongues, it is certainly true for all these other manifestations. If they don't edify the people around you, then God says to not do it.

Be Weak to the Weak

People with a religious spirit may think they are being spiritual to go out among the heathen and do these old “holy roller” things, but that wasn’t Paul’s opinion or method. **(1Co.9:19) For though I was free from all [men,] I brought myself under bondage to all, that I might gain the more.** (Paul brought himself under submission to the people around him so that he could gain them.) **(20) And to the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, not being myself under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law; (21) to them that are without law, as without law, not being without law to God, but under law to Christ, that I might gain them that are without law. (22) To the weak I became weak, that I might gain the weak: I am become all things to all men, that I may by all means save some. (23) And I do all things for the gospel’s sake, that I may be a joint partaker thereof.** This idea is diametrically opposed to the idea of engaging in questionable manifestations among the lost. Paul was talking about being all things to all people so that he might save some, and so he was weak to the weak by meeting them where they were. His teaching was opposed to doing foolish things in front of them, destroying the testimony of God. [Editor’s Note: “Holy roller” is considered to be a derogatory term and may be applied to any out-of-control or bizarre behavior during worship services. From Wikipedia.org: *The Oxford English Dictionary* cites an 1893 memoir by Charles Godfrey Leland, in which he says

“When the Holy Spirit seized them ... the Holy Rollers ... rolled over and over on the floor.”]

Emotions are Not Trustworthy

A Baptist preacher in that assembly got up and testified about how he had real questions in his heart when he had left there. He admitted that he hadn't felt good in himself and he questioned God about it. He asked God to please tell him what was right or wrong. God spoke to him, **(1Co.14:33) for God is not [a God] of confusion, but of peace.** The other verse he got was **(Pro.3:5) ... And lean not upon thine own understanding.** If we study and respect the Scriptures, then we're not leaning on our own understanding, we're leaning on God's understanding. It's important that we study Scripture to find our answers. You can't find answers through your feelings. You can't find answers through your wisdom or emotions. You can't get answers from men because you might respect a man too much. He might say something unscriptural and lead you astray.

Religious Spirits

(1Co.14:32) And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets; (33) for God is not [a God] of confusion, but of peace. There is a difference between manifestations of the Holy Spirit and manifestations of demon spirits. Manifestations of demon spirits may start out with needing your permission, but the more they continue, the less they're interested in your permission. The manifestations will become involuntary and possessive.

You may begin to jerk and twitch and do things that you're not at all meaning to do, but that this religious spirit is doing through you. There was a time when I was traveling to different groups among Pentecostals, and I had noticed that there were different manifestations in each group. I began to meditate on this, asking, "If this is the Holy Spirit, why isn't the Holy Spirit manifesting His gifts everywhere?" The conclusion I came to is that not everything the Pentecostals are calling a "manifestation of the Holy Spirit," is a bona fide manifestation of the Holy Spirit. Since each particular religious group had their own particular manifestation, it had to be a religious spirit that was manifesting in that group. This is just part of the great mixture out there, and the devil has a reason for manifesting these things. He wants Christians to look silly to the world because that destroys their testimony.

The Holy Spirit Works Through Your Will, Not Against It

(1Co.14:32) And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets. That means if it's a gift from the Lord, then that prophet can stop the manifestation and that prophet can start the manifestation. Did you know that? Let's go back and read about the manifestations of the Holy Spirit. Let's see if jerking, twitching, and rolling, are listed in there. And as we read, let's also look to see if these manifestations are involuntary or voluntary. ***(1Co.12:4) Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. (5)And there are diversities of ministrations, and the same Lord. (6) And there are diversities of workings, but the same God, who worketh all things in all. (7) But to each one***

is given the manifestation of the Spirit to profit withal. The Holy Spirit isn't forcing you to do anything; the Holy Spirit is guiding you. The Bible says, **(Php.2:13)** ***For it is God who worketh in you both to will and to work, for his good pleasure.*** The Holy Spirit moves through our will. He doesn't work against our will. The Holy Spirit doesn't do things without our will. You may say, "Well, when He moves on you with a prophecy, that didn't come from your will." That's right, but your will has to agree with it. The Lord is not pushing prophecy on you. People who don't want that gift don't manifest it. Paul goes on to list the manifestations of the Holy Spirit and a lot of these were ones that Jesus manifested, so we have good examples of them in the Scriptures. Some of these manifestations that we've been seeing are not mentioned in the Bible. They're excluded from this list because, in this list, all the manifestations are voluntary. **(1Co.12:8)** ***For to one is given through the Spirit the word of wisdom; and to another the word of knowledge, according to the same Spirit: (9) to another faith, in the same Spirit; and to another gifts of healings, in the one Spirit; (10) and to another workings of miracles; and to another prophecy; and to another discernings of spirits; to another [divers] kinds of tongues; and to another the interpretation of tongues: (11) but all these worketh the one and the same Spirit, dividing to each one severally even as he will.*** If there were a larger list of the Holy Spirit's manifestations, why wouldn't Paul give them here? God tells us in His Word what are manifestations of His Spirit because He doesn't want us to accept the devil's counterfeit manifestations.

(1Co.14:32) And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets; (33) for God is not a God of confusion, but of peace. God gave us those verses for our protection. We are not supposed to have people in the church whose spirit is not subject to them, people who are doing things over which they have no control. According to these verses, being out of control does not sound like the Holy Spirit. Many have been witnesses to people falling, twitching, rolling around, and flailing their arms over their heads. One of the girls who testified on the platform had to have somebody on each arm holding her up. When the pastor came and stood next to her, talking in regard to this twitching movement that she was manifesting, something hit him in the stomach. I saw him double over with a look of pain on his face. Two men went up and got him, as he was looking kind of drunk, and they took him aside and set him down. Everybody was praising the Lord, like it was another move of the Spirit. Well, it was a move of a spirit. It was a move of that fellowship's religious spirit. These spirits like to manifest supernatural signs because people respect them, but not every supernatural sign is from the Lord. Lately, if people see something supernatural coming from a church or a preacher, they think that it's God, but God works in us to will and to do of His good pleasure (Philippians 2:13). If He is going to use our will, we have to submit our will to Him, and we should be inviting the Lord to use us in these gifts. It's through these gifts that He's going to manifest Himself in supernatural power in His Church, and so we're commanded to seek out these spiritual gifts that are given to us by the Holy Spirit. **(1Co.14:12) So also ye, since ye are zealous of spiritual [gifts,] seek that you may abound, unto the edifying of the church.**

The Holy Spirit Does Not Cater to the Flesh

Be suspicious of preachers who are busy imparting other kinds of “gifts,” laughing gifts, rolling gifts, twitching gifts, etc. The Lord moves in supernatural things that edify the spirit, not cater to the flesh, of man. Some of these manifestations of the so-called “Spirit” give people “ecstasies,” feelings of rapture or bliss in their flesh. People have asked, even begged me, to pray over them so that they could have this feeling of euphoria. People have told me, “Oh, Brother David, I really need to go ‘out in the Spirit,’” but that’s not what anyone really needs. What we really need is more of God. We don’t need some tantalizing feeling in the flesh. God wants us to come away from being moved by our feelings and by our emotions. When a person is weaned from being dependent upon their emotions, then they are stable. Then they can be moved only by the Word. I’ve seen people claim that a move of the Spirit is upon them, yet their emotions are bouncing back and forth from one extreme to another. For instance, one moment they’re crying and then the next they’re laughing, the whole time saying that it’s a move of the Spirit but it’s a move of demons. These spirits want to have you dependent upon your emotions. If people are moved by their emotions or feelings, they are untrustworthy because they can always be manipulated by the devil. The Bible says, **(2Co.11:14) And no marvel; for even Satan fashioneth himself into an angel** (That’s the Greek word *angelon* and it means “a messenger, {generally} a supernatural messenger from God.) **of light.** Satan comes as a “messenger of light.” The devil is not so stupid as to come with his pitch fork. We are going to see messengers of light. **(2Co.11:15) It is no great thing**

therefore if his ministers also fashion themselves as ministers of righteousness, whose end shall be according to their works. Satan's going to come as a preacher of the "truth," as a preacher of the "Word," otherwise the church wouldn't listen to him. That is how the devil is going to come and yes, he has been and is doing it.

Our Words and Actions Must Be Christ-Like

We are warned, ***(2Pe.2:1) As among you also there shall be false teachers...*** Look around you. If you can't see these false teachers, then you have a problem. You're not respecting the Word of God enough, and are respecting the traditions of men too much. ***(Col.3:17) And whatsoever ye do, in word or in deed, [do] all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through him.*** No matter what we do, in word or in deed, we have to do it in the "Name," which means "nature and character," of Jesus. Nowhere in Scripture do we see Jesus jerking and twitching and rolling on the ground and preaching, but we do see Him manifesting the gifts we read listed in 1 Corinthians 12. We can manifest those things because we can do those in the Name of Jesus Christ. If your words or deeds don't agree with what He said or did, don't say or do them. You don't have permission from the Scriptures to disagree in word or deed. Your deeds represent Him. You are an ambassador of Christ. You have gone into a foreign country, i.e. this earth, to represent Him, so your words and actions have to represent Him. ***(2Co.3:18) But we all, with unveiled face beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are transformed into the same image from glory to glory, even as from***

the Lord the Spirit. Your words and actions have to be a reflection of Him, but we see no reflection of the Life of Jesus in these things we're seeing in the churches. We see no foundation for us to accept them. There's a mixture. It's true that most of these manifestations are spiritual experiences, but they're spiritual experiences for the flesh.

Drunk in the Spirit?

You may have heard about a manifestation called "being drunk in the spirit," but the Scriptures tell us instead to be sober (Romans 12:3; 1 Thessalonians 5:6,8; 1 Timothy 3:2; Titus 1:8; etc.) There's no place where the Bible says to be drunk and sober at the same time, because God isn't going to make you drunk and then tell you to be sober. I was thinking about this manifestation when the Lord told me to go back and read this passage in Acts to see if the disciples were "drunk in the spirit." ***(Act.2:4) And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. (5) Now there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, from every nation under heaven. (6) And when this sound was heard, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speaking in his own language. (7) And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying, Behold, are not all these that speak Galilaeans? (8) And how hear we, every man in our own language wherein we were born? (9) Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, in Judaea and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia, (10) in Phrygia and***

Pamphylia, in Egypt and the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and sojourners from Rome, both Jews and proselytes, (11) Cretans and Arabians, we hear them speaking in our tongues the mighty works of God. (12) And they were all amazed, and were perplexed, saying one to another, What meaneth this? (13) But others mocking said, They are filled with new wine. People have to come up with some explanation in order to disprove a miracle of God, and the easiest explanation here is to say that they were drunk. I've run across some nutty explanations of how God parted the Red Sea, too. That's what people do when they don't want to accept the truth; they fight against it with some flimsy theory.

The Jews fought against Jesus. They fought against the disciples. *(Act.2:13) But others mocking said, They are filled with new wine.* (New wine couldn't explain what these people were doing. The naysayers were trying to come up with an explanation.) *(14) But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and spake forth unto them, [saying,] Ye men of Judaea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and give ear unto my words. (15) For these are not drunken, as ye suppose; seeing it is [but] the third hour of the day; (16) but this is that which hath been spoken through the prophet Joel: (17) And it shall be in the last days, saith God, I will pour forth of my Spirit upon all flesh: And your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, And your young men shall see visions, And your old men shall dream dreams: (18) Yea and on my servants and on my handmaidens in those*

days Will I pour forth of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy. These disciples were prophesying and speaking in the Holy Spirit. We know they weren't staggering around, being drunk in the spirit, especially since God says, "Be sober." God is not schizophrenic. Why would He make people drunk when He's telling them to be sober? If a person is drunk, they're not in control of their faculties. When a person is not in control of their faculties, deception and demon-possession is enabled. If you give yourself to some gift of the devil, you did it through your passivity, but we're not supposed to become passive towards the devil. ***(Jas.4:7) Be subject therefore unto God; but resist the devil, and he will flee from you.*** Those who administer the devil's gifts in séances, teaching people among the lost to be "prophets," instruct them to be passive, to be blank, in their mind. That's exactly how this spirit comes upon people; it comes upon people when they're not in control, when they're not able to say, "No!" Those mockers in Acts were accusing the disciples of not being in control, but the disciples weren't drunk. Whatever it was that they were speaking in other languages, it was just so convicting to those who were listening that they couldn't stand it.

Satan Wants To Make Fools of Christians

At that meeting I mentioned earlier, people "drunk in the spirit" were staggering all over and falling down. Had any lost person come in, they would have spoken evil of the way of the truth. Those people and preachers who were behaving drunkenly were representing Christ. They were confessing they believed the Bible but it was confusion from the devil, who takes unfair advantage of people. It's

the devil who possesses people and takes away their ability to make voluntary decisions. He's out to make fools of us before the world. The spirits of these prophets were not subject to them. When a person allows some other spirit to come in, it's because they are being passive in mind; then they become subject to that spirit. God doesn't give a person a gift to make him a robot. As the Bible says, **(1Co.14:32) And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.** They are always in control. They can stop a gift, a manifestation, when they want to stop it. It's always been that way when I speak in tongues; I can start it and stop it. Paul said, **(1Co.14:15) I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.** "I will..." he said. Paul used his will. The Holy Spirit does the same thing. **(Act.2:4) And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave the utterance.** They did it. They spoke with other tongues as the Spirit gave the utterance. God is not going to take away our will. He's going to use our wills. **(Php.2:13) For it is God who worketh in you both to will and to work, for his good pleasure.** You may open your mouth in an act of faith that God would fill it, but you do have to open your mouth.

Jessie Penn-Lewis

After the outpouring of the Spirit in the early part of the twentieth century, Jessie Penn-Lewis traveled the country, looking in on a lot of different Christian groups. Penn-Lewis had discernment and saw a lot of abuse of the supernat-

ural. When God starts something, there is always an opportunity for the devil to come in, too, once God opens the door to the supernatural. Of course, as long as churches don't believe in the supernatural, they won't accept it and so they can't be deceived in it. At the time of Penn-Lewis' travels, there were many denominations that didn't want any supernatural manifestations in their churches, therefore they didn't have any deceptions from the devil in that regard. However, they did have a lot of deception in that they were neglecting the Scriptural supernatural and neglecting the clear command to receive the gifts and power of Christ. It was when God opened the door by the outpouring of His Spirit that the devil came in to lead people astray with manifestations that are not in the Bible. When a person gets baptized in the Spirit, their eyes are opened to the supernatural but they are also in a more vulnerable position in that regard. Unless they love the truth, they won't be able to discern and catch the devil when he comes bringing his supernatural copies. This is like what Jannes and Jambres did with Moses (Exodus 7:8-12,20-22; Exodus 8:5-7; 2 Timothy 3:8-9). They copied almost everything that Moses did, but there came an end to their power (Exodus 8:18-19). The same thing is happening today in the church. "Jannes" and "Jambres" are loose and manifesting their supernatural gifts in the church. These manifestations are not of God because they are not listed among the Holy Spirit's manifestations in the Scriptures, and that alone should make us suspect them. Manifestations that do not destroy the devil's kingdom but merely appease man's appetite for the supernatural are usually not from God. Even as true ministers speak truth which are confirmed with signs and wonders, false ministers speak

lies which are confirmed with what the Bible calls “lying signs and wonders” (2 Thessalonians 2:9). Is it possible for a person to have a mixture, to be manifesting the Word one moment and some religious spirit the next moment? Yes, it’s possible that this can happen. We’ve all manifested a mixture in our own lives until we learned better, haven’t we? So mixture is also possible in other believers or ministers.

Let’s read a few things that Jessie Penn-Lewis, with Evan Roberts, reported in the book *War On the Saints*, 1912 edition. I am not regarding Penn-Lewis as a teacher, and I don’t agree with everything in this book, but Penn-Lewis’ witness and discernment of the spirits involved is good. [Editor’s Note: All passages of *War on the Saints* are taken from Chapter Five, “Deception and Possession”; Chapter Six, “Counterfeits of the Divine”; or the Appendix, unless otherwise stated. Underlining has been added for emphasis and is not found in the original.]

Dual Streams of Power

Under the heading “Dual Streams of Power,” *War on the Saints* states: *From such possessed believers...* (If you don’t accept that believers can be possessed, go back and study the Word. Jesus called deliverance “the children’s bread” {Matthew 15:26; Mark 7:27}. Only the children of God have a legal right to deliverance, and that right is based only on their faith in the New Testament.) *...there can proceed, at intervals, streams from the two sources of power, one from the Spirit of God in the centre, and the other from an evil spirit in the outer man; and with the two parallel results to those who come in contact with the*

*two streams of power. In preaching, all the truth spoken by such a believer may be of God, and according to the Scriptures, correct and full of light—the spirit of the man right—whilst evil spirits working in mind or body, make use of the cover of the truth to insert their manifestations... Why would God permit such a thing? Where there is truth spoken, why would God permit, in the same service, false manifestations to deceive people into receiving some false gift? God permits this for the reason of weeding out those from among His people that don't love the truth. Those who love the truth are not going to swallow a lie from the devil. They're going to respect the Word too much. They're going to look in there to see "if these things be so," like the Bereans. (Act.17:11) **Now these were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of the mind, examining the Scriptures daily, whether these things were so.** If a person has a noble spirit, they'll search the Word to see if these things are so. If they're not of that spirit, they'll swallow anything just because it's supernatural. They respect the man, so they think, "It's got to be good." Don't get your eyes on men. The words of men should be under our feet.*

We Must Overcome the Word of Man

Now I don't care anything about the game of baseball, but in a dream I once had, I was the first batter up in a baseball game. I stepped up to the home base mound, looked down, and saw a hole in the ground where the base was supposed to be. I was standing there with my bat and everyone had their eyes on me. I said, "We're going to have

to fill up this hole.” I directed everybody to get newspapers to fill the hole, so that we could stand on these newspapers. You may think, “Well, that sounds nutty.” I thought so, too, until I started meditating on the meaning. We have to get the news, the words of man, in total submission under our feet. It’s the Good News that’s going to make the difference. Man is giving you his news, his word the way he sees it, but we have to overcome the word of man to be able to run the race and to win. Paul talked about this in his letters (1 Corinthians 9:24-27; Galatians 5:7). So that wad of newspapers filled up that hole. I stood on it, and looking towards first base, I saw chairs for people to sit in, but some of those chairs were obstructing my view of first base. I stopped right there, put my bat down, walked over and started kicking those chairs out of the way so that I could get a good view of first base. We have to get our eyes on where we’re going. We have to see the end from the beginning and we can’t let anything get in the way of where we’re going. The only way you can get your eyes on where you’re going is to pay attention to the Good News. You can look in the Word and see that the true Church and its order is strangely different from the organization that men have been calling the “Church.” That’s because people have their eyes on men, and the bad news of man has convinced them that it’s right. Get your eyes on the Word, or you’ll be deceived. That’s what that dream was about.

Evil Spirits Can be Imparted Through Words

“Dual Streams of Power” continued: *In preaching, all the truth spoken by such a believer may be of God, and according to the Scriptures, correct and full of light—the*

*spirit of the man right—whilst evil spirits working in mind or body, make use of the cover of the truth to insert their manifestations, so as to find acceptance with both speaker and hearers. That is to say, there may pour through a believer at one moment, a stream of truth from the Word, giving light and love and blessing to receptive ones among the listeners; and the next moment, a foreign spirit, hidden in mind or body, may send forth a streamlet through the soulish or physical part of the man, producing corresponding effects in soul or body among the listeners... A man doesn't have to lay hands on you to impart his spirit to you. Jesus said, (Joh.6:63) ***It is the spirit that giveth life; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I have spoken unto you are spirit, and are life.*** The words of a man that are spoken through him by an evil spirit are passed on the same way Jesus' words were passed on, but that man's words “are spirit, and are death.” Those words go into you and recreate that spirit's nature in you and make it possible for that spirit to possess you.*

Satan Mixes Lies With the Truth

“Dual Streams of Power” continued: *That is to say, there may pour through a believer at one moment, a stream of truth from the Word, giving light and love and blessing to receptive ones among the listeners; and the next moment, a foreign spirit, hidden in mind or body, may send forth a streamlet through the soulish or physical part of the man, producing corresponding effects in soul or body among the listeners, who respond in their soulish or physical part to the Satanic stream, either by emotional or physical manifestations, (Notice that the response is emotional or*

fleshly. These manifestations are to titillate your emotions or your physical man, rather than your spiritual man. That's the difference between the manifestations of religious spirits and the manifestations of the Holy Spirit.) *or in nervous or muscular actions.* In another passage, Penn-Lewis documented that "nerves and muscles are twisted in contortions, and convulsions, such as are described in the Scripture records." In the Bible these "Scripture records" are describing the demon-possessed, but Lewis was witnessing church people with these descriptions. *One or the other of the "streams" of power from the Holy Spirit in his spirit, or from the deceiving spirit in mind or body, may predominate at different times, thus making the same man appear dual in character, with short intervals, at different periods of time.* "See how he speaks! How he seeks to glorify God! How sane and reasonable he is! What a passion he has for souls!" may be said with truth of a worker, *until some moments later some peculiar change is seen in him, and in the meeting.* A strange element comes in, possibly only recognizable to some with keen spiritual vision, or else plainly obvious to all. *Perhaps the speaker begins to pray quietly, and calmly, with a pure spirit, but suddenly the voice is raised, it sounds "hollow," or has a metallic tone; the tension of the meeting increases; an overwhelming, overpowering "power" falls upon it; and no one thinks of "resisting" what appears to be such a "manifestation of God!"*

Under the heading "Mixed Manifestations," their book states: *The majority of those present may have no idea of the mixture which has crept in. Some fall upon the ground unable to bear the strained emotion, or effect upon the mind; and some are thrown down by some supernatural*

power; others cry out in ecstasy; the speaker leaves the platform, passes by a young man, who becomes conscious of a feeling of intoxication upon him, which does not leave his senses for some time. Others laugh with the exuberance of the intoxicating joy. Some have had real spiritual help and blessing through the Word of God being expounded ere this climax came, and during the pure outflow of the Holy Spirit; consequently they accept these strange workings as from God, because in the first stage of the meeting, their needs have been truly met by Him; and they cannot discern the two separate "manifestations" coming through the same channel! If they doubt the latter part of the meeting, they fear they are untrue to their inner conviction that the earlier part was "of God." Others are conscious that the "manifestations" are contrary to their spiritual vision, and judgment; but on account of the blessing of the earlier part they stifle their doubts, and say "We cannot understand the physical manifestations, but we must not expect to understand all that God does." The most common statement I have heard out of the mouth of those who escaped demon manifestations is, "When I went in there, I told God, 'If this isn't of You, I don't want it.'" On the other hand, people who want something because everyone else is getting it and who just assume it must be of God, these people get caught. **(1Co.4:6) Now these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and Apollos for your sakes; that in us ye might learn not [to go] beyond the things which are written; that no one of you be puffed up for the one against the other.** When churches have goofy manifestations, I hear the same justification today that Penn-Lewis reported. People tell me, "We don't understand everything He does

or why He does it." Well, that's what Scripture has been given to us for! God warned us ahead of time and gave us a list of the manifestations of the Spirit. He doesn't list the manifestations described earlier in the chapter and they're not manifested in Jesus' ministry or the disciple's ministry. Is God doing something new? No, religious spirits are doing something new, but it's not really new, is it? (*Ecc.1:9*) ***That which hath been is that which shall be; and that which hath been done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun.***

"Mixed Manifestations" continued: *We only know that the wonderful outpouring of truth and love and light at the beginning of the meeting was from God, and met our need. No one can mistake the sincerity, the pure motive of the speaker. Therefore, although I cannot understand, or say I "like" the physical manifestations, yet, it must be all of God.*

Briefly put, this is a glimpse into the mixed "manifestations" which have come upon the Church of God, since the Revival in Wales; for, almost without exception, in every land where revival has since broken forth, within a very brief period of time the counterfeit stream has mingled with the true; and almost without exception, true and false have been accepted together, because of the workers being ignorant of the possibility of concurrent streams; or else have been rejected together by those who could not detect the one from the other; or it has been believed that there was no "true" at all, because the majority of believers fail to understand that there can be mixed workings of the (1) Divine and Satanic, (Some of them wouldn't believe any of it was true because of what they saw. They don't believe in the mixture of divine and satanic, but there's divine in

the human and satanic in the human.) (2) *Divine and human*, (3) *Satanic and human*, (4) *soul and spirit*, (5) *soul and body*, (6) *body and spirit*; the three latter in the way of feelings and consciousness, and the three former in the way of source and power. There must be more than one quantity to make a mixture, at least two. The devil mixes his lies with the truth, for he must use a truth to carry his lies. Otherwise, the believer won't accept it.

We Need to Know the Word to Discern All Things

The believer must therefore discriminate, and judge all things. He must be able to see so much to be impure, and so much that he can accept. Satan is a “mixer.” If in anything he finds ninety-nine percent pure, he tries to insert one percent of his poisonous stream, and this grows, if undetected, until the proportions are reversed. Where there is mixture acknowledged to be in meetings where supernatural manifestations take place, if believers are unable to discriminate, they should keep away from these “mixtures” until they are able to discern...

Under the subheading “Counterfeit Manifestations of Divine Workings in the Body,” we read: *Counterfeit manifestations of the Divine life in various ways now follow quickly; movements in the body, pleasant thrills, touches, a glow as of fire in different parts of the body; or sensations of cold, or shakings, and tremblings; all accepted by the believer as from God, but showing what a full entry the deceiving spirit has obtained to the bodily frame; for there is a distinction between the manifestations of evil spirits “with” and “in” the body and mind of the believer; although when they are really inside, they can also make*

it appear as if they were outside, both in influence and action.

When evil spirits are really outside, and desirous of entry, they work by sudden suggestion, which is not the ordinary working of the mind, but suggestions which come from without; “flashes of memory,” again not the ordinary working of the memory, but coming from without; touches and twitches of the nerves; feelings of draught and sensations of wind blowing on the circumference, etc. [Editor's Note: "Draught" is the British spelling for "draft."]

Under the subheading "Effects of Evil Spirit Entry to the Bodily Frame," we read: *When the evil spirits are inside, the whole frame is affected, at times with the pleasant sensations referred to, (The “pleasures of sin” are “for a season” {Hebrews 11:25} but then the devil starts taking advantage of ways to bring sickness and destruction to them and their families.) but at others with pains in the head and body which have no physical cause, or else so working with the “natural” that the supernatural cannot easily be distinguished from it; such as accelerating the heartbeat so as to appear palpitation, and in other ways working with the physical causes, so that part has natural ground, and part is from the accentuating force of evil. Depression then ensues in proportion to the previous exhilaration...* Many of us have seen people when the “spirit” came on them. They were swinging up and down in their emotions, elated and depressed, laughing and crying. That is what the devil does to people. He wants them to pay attention to, and become dependent on, their feelings and emotions rather than the Word of God, but we have to be weaned away from emotions and feelings. We have to pay attention to the Word and walk by faith, not by sight and

not by feelings. The Lord will do this for us if we will let Him. False manifestations try to lead us back to walking by sight, to being dependent on emotions and feelings.

Finishing the report from "Effects of Evil Spirit Entry to the Bodily Frame," we read: *Depression then ensues in proportion to the previous exhilaration; exhaustion and fatigue in reaction from the demand upon the nervous system in the hours of ecstasy; or else a sense of drainage of strength without any visible cause; grief and joy, heat and cold, laughter and tears, all succeed each other in rapid changes, and varied degrees--in brief, the emotional sensibilities seem to have full play.* The problem is emotional sensibilities have full play when the devil is in it.

And from a chart titled "The True Workings of God, and Counterfeits of Satan," we read: *(2) The counterfeit of the Presence of God is mainly felt upon the body, and by the physical senses, in conscious "fire," "thrills," etc. The counterfeit of the "Presence" in the atmosphere is felt by the senses of the body, as "breath," "wind," etc., whilst the mind is passive or inactive. The person affected by this counterfeit "presence" will be moved almost automatically to actions he would not perform of his own will, (Recall what I have already shown you about the will: God can move through your will, but the devil will move without it.) and with all his faculties in operation. He may not even remember what he has done when under the "power" of this "presence," just as a sleepwalker knows nothing of his actions when in that state. The inaction of the mind can often be seen by the vacant look in the eyes.* I've also seen this vacant look in the eyes.

In the Appendix under "The Working of Evil Spirits in Christian Gatherings, Section 3, Supposed Manifestations

of the Holy Spirit," it says: *From a book recently published, said to contain the very words of the Lord Jesus, spoken through some of His children, and written down as spoken in the first person, the following brief extract is taken, showing the extent of the mediumistic control by deceiving spirits, which by some are believed to be the work of the Holy Spirit. The Lord Jesus is supposed to have said, "The manifestations of the Spirit, in some things, are very strange. Sometimes He will twist the body this way, and that, and the meaning is dark to you. I want you to know some things about this part of the Spirit's work. I want you to see that they are not useless. If you had spoken in your own tongue, when the Spirit came in, it would have graciously blessed you; but perhaps you might have thought it was yourself, as many have. So the Spirit comes in and speaks in an unknown tongue to you, that you might know that it was not yourself speaking... Whomever is being quoted here, it is not the Lord. This is someone possessed by a religious spirit who is comparing tongues, which is a bona fide manifestation of the Spirit, with twistings and jerkings. These manifestations cannot be compared. They are not the same thing. Your hands He has often lifted up, and again He has raised your fingers in various ways. Your eyes open and shut by the Spirit now, as they did not before. People's eyes were opening and closing, not at their will, but at the will of this spirit. Your very head has been shaken by the Spirit, and you have not known why He did this. You have thought sometimes, it was just to show He was living there, and that is true, but there is more in it than that, and He will show you as well as He can, in a few words, what some of these things are...*

Some things in the manifestations are very peculiar to

you. You have gone on wondering about them. Don't think it strange that the Spirit works in you in many ways. His work is more than a two-fold work. It is manifold. This is puzzling many minds. They see the Spirit shaking. They hear Him singing. They feel him laughing, and they are sometimes tried with His various twistings and jerkings, as though He would tear them to pieces. Sometimes it seems He is imitating the animals in various sounds and doings. The false revival, or false prophetic movement, is full of these kind of Eastern religious spirit manifestations, but these movements have had a strange lack of those manifestations that destroy the works of the devil, as seen in the Gospels and Acts. Satan doesn't cast out Satan. (Mat.12:26) And if Satan casteth out Satan, he is divided against himself; how then shall his kingdom stand?

This has been all a mystery to the saints. His work, I say, is manifold. He seeks, in some, to show them that they are all one with each other, in the whole creation... If He shows you, by making a noise as of some wild animal, and that you are like that, you must not despise His way of working, for the Holy Spirit knows why He does it. He makes these noises in the animals, can't He make them in you?" This is the reasoning of some kind of religious spirit. It is Satan who turns men into beasts. This is a sign of the false revival spirits of Eastern religions. (Ecc.3:17) I said in my heart, God will judge the righteous and the wicked; for there is a time there for every purpose and for every work. (18) I said in my heart, [It is] because of the sons of men, that God may prove them, and that they may see that they themselves are [but as] beasts. (19) For that which befalleth

the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath (This is *ruach*, which is the same Hebrew word for “spirit.”); ***and man hath no preeminence above the beasts: for all is vanity.*** The beasts of Revelation and Daniel are wicked, lost men, who are moved by their flesh.

We must love the Word so much that we won’t add to it or take away from it (Deuteronomy 4:2,12:32; Proverbs 30:6; Revelation 22:18-19; etc.) People who don’t love the Word are going to add to it. I’ve made this mistake in the past because I listened to Pentecostal people. Satan’s deception didn’t start with us; it started way back before us. When the supernatural from God comes, the supernatural from the devil comes in right behind it to deceive. This is just as we saw happening back with Moses and Jannes and Jambres. Every time the Lord moves, the devil is going to move. We thank God that He has limited us to those supernatural manifestations spoken in His Word. Any other manifestations are just not from God.

Satan Seeks to Destroy Our Witness

The manifestations of spirits detailed in this chapter try to get us to pay attention to our senses and to our emotions, so when they come, they cater to the flesh. People are getting a thrill in the flesh, but they’re not getting an understanding of what’s happening. When the lost of the world look at what’s going on, it makes them think little of the Word of God and little of the testimony of the people who are manifesting these things. All this is the devil seeking to destroy our witness and seeking to make the

things of God look foolish in the eyes of the world. In the false revival movement they were making all kinds of beast noises, barking, roaring, howling, and so on, which is what demon spirits do. These people are possessed by Eastern religious spirits, Kundalini spirits, who usually kill them before their time. A lot of these manifestations, like twistings and jerkings, also happen in Buddhism, yet these uninformed people think it's a peculiar manifestation of the Holy Spirit. It may be a peculiar manifestation, but it's not a manifestation of the Holy Spirit. If you do follow this kind of thing, you'll never be able to follow the Spirit of God. To follow the Spirit of God, you have to be weaned away from your feelings and emotions. To follow the Spirit of God, you can't go against Scripture.

Testimony: Delivered from False Revival Spirits and Religion by R.C.

When I was twenty-two years old and just married, I was very hungry for God and trying to draw near Him the best I knew how. And the Lord was revealing Himself. I was beginning to have dreams and visions, and experiencing the Lord drawing me, speaking to me, and teaching me. In my hunger for more of God, I began to attend revival meetings for about three or four years with many speakers associated with Toronto, Brownsville, the Kansas City prophetic movement, even Fresh Fire Ministries.

My wife and I were happy at first, but after a while I got so minded toward pursuing the Lord, I left her in the dust. (People did warn me many times.) I came across a prophetic power minister from the Toronto movement, and got to know him pretty well. In his meetings he had

all sorts of manifestations, like the laughter.

After people would get prayer, oftentimes, visitations would occur. You would see all sorts of strange signs and wonders. You would smell frankincense and different fragrances. Sometimes in his meetings people would begin to feel fire come on them. During one meeting people would begin to see streams of gold in visionary experiences.

Our pastor even opened our church to this ministry. We had meetings with a lot of these strange manifestations. The focus was completely on experiencing manifestations, rather than loving Jesus and becoming more like Him, manifesting Him. It was like a meeting was a big show. I was always hoping to experience something new.

We went to a retreat with our worship leader and some of our youth. There a prophetic pastor laid hands on me and prophesied to me. I went to the floor and experienced the laughter manifestation. I was not faking it. I felt someone literally laughing through me.

My wife and I got in an argument about me going to meetings. She wanted me to spend time with her and my son. That night at the meeting a prophet came and prophesied to me, saying, I see you had trouble coming to the meeting tonight. The Lord says, "This is the time I want you to be coming to meetings and getting filled up."

Looking back, that was definitely not a word from God. I told my wife what the prophet had prophesied, and I could tell she got upset. I now know that God would not have put a knife in our relationship like that. At first she was coming near to the Lord, and her heart was softening. But after time she began to resent the LORD and me due to my lack of attention to her.

At times I would get a vision where the "Lord" was tell-

ing me to fast, so I would end up fasting. My wife would get really angry. And it was my fault. I began to fast maybe two or three days a week. I went from 140 to 123 pounds, and stayed that weight for about two years. Our marriage was going downhill.

When I began to fast more, the prophetic began to increase in my life. I began to listen to teachings from Fresh Fire Ministries about "soaking," meditative or contemplative prayer. This is described as a practice of meditating on Jesus, while being still for long periods of time. I began to listen to an offshoot ministry from Fresh Fire Ministries, called Abiding Glory Ministries. I listened to the prophetic school they offered, then I began to increase in visions.

The enemy was sending new friends from the Bahai faith into my wife's life. She began to come to me with a lot of questions. I remembered hearing the testimony of Sadhu Sundar Singh, an Indian Apostle in the early 1900s. Satan had come to him and tried to get him to leave the Lord and become a prophet of a new religion that would join religions together. Singh had refused the devil's offer. But my wife was being deceived into the Bahai faith.

I agreed to speak with these people. One of them talked about Isaiah 61 being about Mohammed coming from Bosrah. He said the prophecy there was referring to Mohammed. Then he went on to talk about Revelation 19 when the Lord had a name written on Him that no man knew but Himself. Then he proceeded to say that this was Mohammed. Christianity to him is what going back to the Jewish Law would be to us.

They began to talk with me about the two witnesses. Their point was: How could I believe that these two

prophets were going to really breathe fire out of their mouth? They ended with Revelation 19—riding on a white horse, the man with a double-edged sword coming from his mouth. According to these people, I was wrong. Both texts were spiritual, not literal, incidences. They truly had more understanding of Revelation than did I.

As I was really humbled, I tried to avoid them for a while. My wife kept asking, “Why can’t any Christians disprove these things? Why can’t they truly explain Isaiah 61 and Revelation 19 to other Christians to stop them from converting to the Bahai faith?” Many times the Bahai leaders would go to PhD professors of theology and ask them to disprove their interpretation. One of the guys in the room I met was a former Christian.

I went home and fasted and prayed for a day. I wondered, Why was the Holy Spirit not with me like He was with Stephen in the book of Acts, helping him to be able to refute them with the spirit of Wisdom.

I asked the Lord for the truth. I told Him that if Bahai were truth, I would convert. But I didn’t believe it was true.

A couple of months later on the Prophecy Club website, the Lord led me to UBM. Then I began to hear the book of Revelation explained and I knew the Lord was showing me truth.

The Lord has been really gracious to bring me out of this deception. It truly has been just His mercy. Here’s one example: When my old mp3 player broke (on which I listened to all the false prophetic ministries’ messages), my wife got me a new player. But it got stolen. At the time I couldn’t understand why ... now I know the LORD was keeping me from listening to those messages. Another ex-

ample is: I would have dreams in which I was under the influence of marijuana. I dismissed these dreams as demonic. I now realize that the LORD was telling me I was “under the influence...”

My mother (who prayed for me constantly) and my pastor began to recognize the deception I was in. But I wouldn't listen. If anyone would start talking about the revival manifestations being false, I would just “label” them as having an unreceptive religious spirit. They were missing this “new thing” GOD was doing.

I heard a UBM broadcast where a man was talking about coming out of the prophetic movement. Then UBM talked about deception pertaining to what was going on in Lakeland, FL. At first I was thinking, “Religious spirit?” and then, “What if I'm wrong?” Slowly the LORD began to open my eyes and show me I was in serious deception.

Then my wife wanted to separate. She pretty much left the LORD. At this time my wife put our house on the market. I began to fast and cry for my marriage, and pray that our house would not sell. But it sold, resulting in me not knowing where to go.

The Lord kept telling me to go home. But the false prophetic spirits were leading me to stay and get my family together. Eventually I had no options, so I moved back to Texas with my son. I didn't understand why God had neither stopped the house from selling, nor put our marriage back together.

When I got to Texas, I didn't take seriously my mother telling me that I was being deceived under a false prophetic spirit. But one night I was praying for a friend, receiving “words of knowledge” that he was out drinking that night. The next day I asked him about this “revelation.” He

replied that he'd been home sleeping. Then I knew I was under falsehood of the devil.

I got news that my wife was coming down to bring my daughter for a visit. It seemed, again, like the "Lord" was saying, "Fast." I began to see how this thing was operating on me....

The Lord gave me a dream that, while watching Christian TV, I was high on marijuana. Two individuals, a lady and my cousin M., were with me. When he went to the kitchen, I got up and could feel unclean spirits all over and inside of me. I went to the bathroom and looked in the mirror. Then I woke up....

Through this dream the Lord was telling me that two spirits were controlling me, using the things of God to distract and keep me under their influence. In the dream I got up and went to the bathroom. This represented a place to clean up and get rid of waste. In another dream I was committing adultery with a lady with short hair (Jezebel). It ended the same as the first one: I got up to go to the bathroom, looked in the mirror, and woke up.

I was trying to get delivered, but my faith was not what it once was. A spirit of unbelief had gotten into my life somewhere. No matter how much I remembered what the LORD did for me, there was an invisible wall of unbelief. I just couldn't break through.

*During this process, the Lord began to tell me to stop pursuing the prophetic gifts and stop asking for a visitation from the Lord. But the Word says, **(Psa.37:4) Delight thyself also in the Lord; And he will give thee the desires of thy heart.** So I thought, "No way that I am going to stop." But when I would start praying, I kept feeling uncleanness in my heart.*

After the Lord had told me to stop, one night I was praying for the prophetic. The next morning my son said he had this dream: He saw Jesus, but in his heart he knew it wasn't really Jesus. Satan, dressed like Jesus, had asked him what he wanted for a gift. My son replied, "A pony." Then he opened the gift. Instead there was a demon in the box!

NOW I understand that GOD didn't save my marriage (like I thought He would) for a reason—to bring me here to get delivered and restored to Him. God wanted me to stop my pursuit of the prophetic because this was doing nothing but feeding the spirit of falsehood controlling me. The Lord began to reveal to me that I'm not a prophet. I had wanted to be one, but that was not my calling. I'm not saying "don't earnestly desire the gifts," but rather, make sure your heart is right.

I don't know when or how it's going to look, but our marriage is restored by God's grace. I have gone through severe chastening from the Lord, but I thank Him. What I was seeing in the movement was not right, but I ignored that voice. Even when I was in the false revival meetings, I always internally felt the wrongness of it.

*I'm just constantly crying out to our merciful Lord now for grace. He has shown me that the most awesome possession on the face of this earth is Himself. He is the prize—to fully gain Him and have Him gain us. It was His grace to even open my eyes to see the truth. Else I would have had Him say to me on that day, **(Mat.7:21) Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father who is in heaven. (22) Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy***

by thy name, and by thy name cast out demons, and by thy name do many mighty works? (23) And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

[Father, Your Word says to cleanse ourselves from all defilement of soul and spirit. Father, I repent of seeking anything that was not You. I want only You. Forgive me for seeking experiences instead of just seeking You. Reveal every and anything that is hindering my walk with You. Please deliver me from every evil work. I repent specifically of _____.

Father, I cast down every foul spirit that has kept me from Your best for me. I command it out in Jesus' Name. Also, help me in the future to recognize the devil in disguise. Give me wisdom to not fall to anything counterfeit. Thank You for this mercy and grace operating in my life.
The Editor]

CHAPTER FOURTEEN

Plunder the Devil

Testimony: Delivered & Made Whole by C.M.

As a young adult I was diagnosed with Epstein-Barr, chronic fatigue syndrome. For almost two years I would have to sleep at least twelve hours per day to barely function. Having visited every specialist, I was given no hope, other than just to deal with it and get rest.

As a child I was taught about the Lord, even experiencing a vision of heaven at the age of seven years. I had been healed of a toothache during that vision. But when my dad left, our family fell apart and our faith slowly faded away. By the time I was twenty-one years old, the Bible was in my closet, unread in years.

One night I cried out to the Lord while remembering a story told to me when I was a child. A woman in the Bible was healed of her blood flow of twelve years. As I was begging the Lord to let me touch His garment just like that woman, I felt such a hot flow of heat through my body! I knew I was healed. The Lord let me feel that heat to help my faith. Within twenty-four hours I felt completely better! I told everyone. People said it was just psychological—I had healed myself. But I knew better. I started reading my Bible as a babe in Christ.

Almost two years later, I did join a church. I was reading the Bible regularly, but I started practicing yoga. I even became a yoga instructor, certified in sport yoga. I knew yoga had Eastern philosophies, but I thought if I just did the exercise part, I would be okay. I even asked

my pastor. To my surprise, I had his support as long as it was just for exercise. Another elder even encouraged Tai Chi, another Eastern philosophy of exercise. Yoga was the pathway to all of the other Eastern philosophies: Tai Chi, hypnotherapy, and Reiki, the bringing of “energy” from the universe into your body.

After two years of practicing yoga and getting involved with Reiki, I met a bold woman of Christ named Jane. She informed me of my backsliding. Jane insisted that I pray and get right with God, and speak to her husband. He had knowledge of the occult.

The word “backsliding” kept ringing in my ears from this woman. I had thought exercising was okay. After looking up the word “backsliding” in the concordance, I was directed to Jeremiah Chapters 3-6. The Lord showed me that night that I had left the Lord for the harlot.

I felt the Lord’s anger with me for what I was doing. After the Lord opened my eyes that night, I discarded everything that had to do with yoga: music, clothes, DVDs, my teaching certification, books, equipment, mat, candles, etc. I quit teaching the next day. I visited Jane and her husband who further explained how yoga is an occult practice. They prayed over me and anointed me with oil. We claimed that I was forgiven and that all effects of this practice had left me.

Praise God for His forgiveness, mercy and love. Now I have given my life to the Lord and have been walking with Him ever since! An undeserved blessing He gave me was a daughter, as I had not been able to have a child. According to the specialists, for fourteen months I was not ovulating. Within two weeks of giving up yoga, I was pregnant. I am so grateful for God’s love and forgiveness.

We Are Servants to Whom We Obey

We have to keep on walking in Christ to obtain the fullness of His salvation. (**Mat.24:13**) ***But he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved.*** We have to continue in Him to receive what He's laid hold on us for. (**Php.3:12**) ***Not that I have already obtained, or am already made perfect: but I press on, if so be that I may lay hold on that for which also I was laid hold on by Christ Jesus.*** He laid hold on us to manifest the fullness of Christ, and if we believe the Word, and we keep holding fast to the Word, we're going to enter into more and more of Christ. He is the Word. When we walk in Christ, we have faith to exercise the authority that He's passed on to us, but notice that although Jesus totally conquered the devil (Ephesians 1:20-22), we still see him. Why? It's because the devil still exercises authority. You may ask, "David, how is that possible?" Well, let's look at how that authority has been passed around. God never took back the authority over all creation that He gave to Adam (Genesis 1:28), but God didn't have to take it back. Adam gave it away to the devil! He gave it to the devil by virtue of the fact that he obeyed the devil. (**Rom.6:16**) ***Know ye not, that to whom ye present yourselves [as] servants unto obedience, his servants ye are whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?*** He made the devil his lord and gave him that authority. What we bind on earth is bound in heaven, so if the devil can talk us into believing he has authority, then he has it because we gave it to him. We loosed him by believing him and we bound God by not believing Him, because God made the condition for receiving

His benefits our faith. Today “Adam” still has the authority but he has no faith to exercise it. What does the Bible say? **(1Jn.3:21) Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, we have boldness toward God; (22) and whatsoever we ask we receive of him, because we keep his commandments and do the things that are pleasing in his sight.** When we walk in Christ, we have faith to exercise our authority, faith to believe what the Bible says about the authority given to us. Adam was a natural man who was given authority over this natural creation. Jesus Christ was called a spiritual man and He was given authority over this spiritual creation. We just read about the authority God gave to Adam over this natural creation. Most Christians haven’t entered in to the authority that Adam had as a natural man, much less the authority that Jesus had as a spiritual man.

Believers Have Been Given Authority

We are supposed to have authority in both places, the natural and the spiritual. **(1Co.15:45) So also it is written, The first man Adam became a living soul. The last Adam [became] a life-giving spirit. (46) Howbeit that is not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; then that which is spiritual. (47) The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is of heaven. (48) As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. (49) And as we have borne the image of the earthy, let us also bear the image of the heavenly.** If your Bible has “we shall,” it’s wrong. There’s probably a footnote that tells you

the Greek says, “let us also bear the image of the heavenly.” We have been given a command to bear “the image of the heavenly.” God is not saying that “we shall” because that’s not true. A lot of people are not going to bear the “image of the heavenly” because they’re going to refuse to do that. We’ve borne “the image of the earthy” because we’ve been a natural man, like the first Adam, but to bear “the image of the heavenly” is to bear the Image of the spiritual Adam, Who is Jesus Christ.

(Heb.2:5) For not unto angels did he subject the inhabited earth to come... If your Bible says “the world to come,” you probably have a footnote that says “the inhabited earth.” This is the correct translation from the Greek according to the numeric pattern. It’s not “the world to come” he is talking about; it’s this world here and now, from the Greek, “the inhabited earth.” **(Heb.2:5) For not unto angels did he subject the inhabited earth to come, whereof we speak.** **(6) But one hath somewhere testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? Or the son of man, that thou visitest him?** What was “man”? That was Adam. And who was the “son of man”? That was Adam’s children, but this is talking about both the natural Adam and the spiritual Adam. The spiritual “Adam” is Christ, and so then, who is the “son of man”? That is Christ’s children. Adam and his children had authority and if they hadn’t fallen because of sin, they would still have that authority. Jesus has authority and all of His children have the same authority because He is an Adam. He’s the Procreator of the whole race of the spiritual man. He’s the **(Rom.8:29) ... firstborn among many brethren.** The Greek word there is *adelphos* and it means “brothers.” **(Gal.3:26) For ye are all**

sons of God, through faith, in Christ Jesus. Through faith we should be living up to our sonship; we should be exercising the authority of the first Son, Jesus Christ, our spiritual Father. **(Heb.2:7) Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; Thou crownedst him with glory and honor, And didst set him over the works of thy hands.** We found that was true of Adam, and it's still true. Jesus exercised authority over the works of God's hands. Just as Adam did in the natural, Jesus did in the spiritual.

There's a natural creation, and there's a spiritual creation beyond the natural creation. Adam had dominion over the works of God's hands; he exercised authority over all the earth, the beasts, the fish, the birds, and so on. However, there are other works of God's hands that Adam didn't know much about: the principalities, powers, and rulers of darkness, the spiritual creation of God (Ephesians 6:12). Because of what Jesus accomplished at the Cross, we've been given authority over not just the natural creation, but the spiritual creation. **(Eph.1:19) And what the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to that working of the strength of his might (20) which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and made him to sit at his right hand in the heavenly [places], (21) far above all rule, and authority, and power, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: (22) and he put all things in subjection under his feet, and gave him to be head over all things to the church, (23) which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.** The spiritual creation is put under our feet.

Our authority over the natural creation and the spiritual creation is given by right of two facts. We have come from the first Adam, and we have come from the second Adam. Both of those have been given authority and that authority has been passed on to us, but the only way you can exercise that authority is to believe what the Word of God says. All of this has been put under your feet; you have complete sovereignty over it. **(Luk.10:19) Behold, I have given you authority to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall in any wise hurt you.** “Behold, I have given you authority ... over all the power of the enemy.” Here’s another witness that God has put all things in subjection under His feet: **(Heb.2:8) Thou didst put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he subjected all things unto him, he left nothing that is not subject to him.** (Primarily, he was talking about Adam and his children. Secondarily, he’s talking about Christ and His children.) **But now we see not yet all things subjected to him.** In other words, it’s a fact that Jesus conquered the devil and gave us authority over him, but it’s also a fact that we haven’t exercised that authority. **(Heb.2:9) But we behold him who hath been made a little lower than the angels, [even] Jesus, because of the suffering of death crowned with glory and honor, that by the grace of God he should taste of death for every [man]. (10) For it became him, for whom are all things, and through whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory** (These are His children.), **to make the author of their salvation perfect through sufferings. (11) For both he that sanctifieth and they that are sanctified are**

all of one (We have one Father.): ***for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren.*** So you see, we are sons of God.

Exercise Your Authority

Jesus, as the second Adam (1 Corinthians 15:47), received this authority from God over all of creation, and we are in Him. As end-time saints, we are in Him as the “feet” and we’ve been given authority to “stomp” on the devil’s kingdom. ***(Rom.16:20) And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.*** We’ve been given this authority, so what’s the holdup here? The holdup is for us to be convinced about what the Bible says in black and white. It isn’t a deep revelation; it’s in the letter of the Word and we need to step out and start exercising our authority by faith. We have dominion over all the works of God’s hand! It makes no sense to think God would have given this dominion to Adam, a physical, natural creation, but would not have given it to His spiritual creation, sons born after the Image of Jesus Christ. Start imagining yourself as a son of God with authority. See yourself that way. ***(Psa.8:4) What is man, that thou art mindful of him?*** (In other words, why would you pay any attention to man?) ***And the son of man*** (That’s not only Adam, but his children. That’s not only Christ, but His children.), ***that thou visitest him?*** ***(Psa.8:5) For thou hast made him but little lower than God, And crownest him with glory and honor.*** ***(6) Thou makest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; Thou hast put all things under his feet: (7) All sheep and***

oxen, Yea, and the beasts of the field, (8) The birds of the heavens, and the fish of the sea, Whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas. (Do you remember when the disciples had been fishing all night without catching anything until the Lord commanded the fish into their net {John 21:6}?) **(Psa.8:9) O Lord, our Lord, How excellent is thy name in all the earth!**

[Father, thank You for giving me a holy imagination. I want to imagine myself as You see me! Forgive me if I haven't done that in the past. Help me to understand the dominion and position that You've given me. In Jesus' Name I cast down every foul, lying spirit that has kept me from Your best! The Editor]

Words and Actions Must Agree with God's Word

Psalm 8 and Hebrews 2 are parallel in speaking about Adam and his children, and Christ and His children, both having dominion over the work of God's hands. Everything Jesus said agrees with this. **(Mat.18:18) Verily I say unto you, What things soever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and what things soever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.** Because we don't understand this principle, we are continually loosing the devil to terrorize us. We are continually loosing the curse to take dominion over us. We are continually doing this because we are disagreeing with the Word of God. We speak contrary to the Word of God, and we act contrary to the Word of God. We don't understand that we have authority to loose the devil. We loose him when we disagree with God's Word. We loose him when we agree with these spirits that rule over the lusts of the flesh.

If you agree with them, they are going to rule over you.

We have authority over the work of God's hand. We have authority over the things that God has given us. We have authority over our automobiles and our washing machines. It doesn't make any difference what it is, we have authority. Some of you have exercised your authority and commanded healing for people and God healed them, or you've commanded healing over broken appliances or even cars and God healed them, too. What we have to do is be convinced that we have the authority of creative power in us. **(Joh.20:21) Jesus therefore said to them again, Peace [be] unto you: as the Father hath sent me, even so send I you.** This means that the Father sent Jesus with authority over the works of His hands and everywhere He went, He exercised authority. And He said, "Even so send I you." He sent us with that authority. **(Mat.28:18) And Jesus came to them and spake unto them, saying, All authority hath been given unto me in heaven and on earth. All authority hath been given unto me in heaven and on earth. (19) Go ye therefore...** Why did He say that? He said it because He was passing that authority on to us. **(Mar.16:17) And these signs shall accompany them that believe...** "Them that believe" includes every believer.

The Three Heavens

Every believer has authority in the second heaven, too. That's where Satan rules, and he reaches from the second heaven into the first heaven to rule as prince of the powers of the air in this world (Ephesians 2:2). We can read that here, where Jesus talks to Peter and the disciples.

(Mat.16:18) And I also say unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it. (19) I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven...

What Matthew 16:19 actually says in the original is “the kingdom of the heavens.” Over in Matthew 18:18, which we’ve looked at, the word used is “heaven,” singular, because it’s only talking about the third heaven, but Matthew 16 is talking about all the “heavens,” plural. It says in the *Nestle’s Text*, the three most ancient manuscripts, “the kingdom of the heavens.” It says in the *Numeric English New Testament*, “the kingdom of the heavens.” Other translations just haven’t copied it correctly. This verse correctly reads, **(Mat.16:19) I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of the heavens: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in the heavens...**

That means you are binding in the second heaven. The devil is hidden from us in the second heaven, another realm, and he rules from there as prince of the power of the air in the first heaven, but we have authority in the realm of the second heaven when we obey the principles of God’s Word. **(Mat.16:19) I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of the heavens: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in the heavens; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in the heavens.** That doesn’t say that we are going to destroy everything the devil does because God doesn’t want to do that. God sent the devil here

to administer the curse, such as when apostle Paul turned a man over to Satan (**1Co.5:5**) ...*for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.* God still does this today, so He doesn't want to destroy the power of the devil. God wants to destroy the power of the devil in the life of the believer.

Jesus Gave the Keys to You!

Jesus didn't give the keys to just Peter; Jesus was talking to all of His disciples. (**Mat.16:20**) *Then charged he the disciples that they should tell no man that he was the Christ.* What made Jesus speak of Peter in the first place? It was because of what Peter had spoken. (**Mat.16:13**) *Now when Jesus came into the parts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Who do men say that the Son of man is?* (**14**) *And they said, Some [say] John the Baptist; some, Elijah; and others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets.* (**15**) *He saith unto them, But who say ye that I am?* (**16**) *And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.* (**17**) *And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jonah: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father who is in heaven.* (**18**) *And I also say unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.* He wasn't talking about Peter alone. What was shown to Peter was the revelation that Jesus was the Son of God. Everybody who is saved has gotten that revelation. It is a foundational revelation and everybody with that reve-

lation has authority, the “key of David.” (**Isa.22:22**) ***And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; and he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open.*** Everybody who is saved has the key of the Kingdom of Heaven. (**Rev.3:7**) ***And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write: These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth and none shall shut, and that shutteth and none openeth.*** Everybody who is saved has the authority to do this.

“And I also say unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church.” The name “Peter” is the Greek word *petros*, which means “a small rock or stone such as a man may throw,” but the Greek word for “rock” in this verse is *petra*, and it means “a huge mass of rock (a boulder), such as a projecting cliff.” Peter himself said that Jesus was the Rock. (**1Pe.2:3**) ***If ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious: (4) unto whom coming, a living stone, rejected indeed of men, but with God elect, precious, (5) ye also, as living stones, are built up a spiritual house, to be a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. (6) Because it is contained in scripture, Behold, I lay in Zion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: And he that believeth on him shall not be put to shame. (7) For you therefore that believe is the preciousness: but for such as disbelieve, The stone which the builders rejected, The same was made the head of the corner; (8) and, A stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence; for they stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereun-***

to also they were appointed. Peter said that we are “living stones” and all of the disciples are “living stones.” Peter didn’t believe that he was the Rock. We are living stones in God’s building, and that whole building is *petra*, a mass of rock. Jesus is the foundation of the building of the Body of Christ. He is the Chief Corner Stone, which is missing off of the Great Pyramid because He is in heaven, but that Chief Corner Stone also looks like the rest of the building, which is the body of Christ. He is the Foundation and the Head, the beginning and the end (Revelation 1:8,11; 21:6; 22:13), and the many stones are His body, just like the Great Pyramid represents. [Author’s Note: According to Josephus, the Great Pyramid is a prophecy built by Enoch and his sons.]

Peter didn’t exercise any more authority than the rest of the apostles. God gave to all of His disciples authority to bind things in the second heaven (Ephesians 2:2), things in the third heaven (Matthew 24:31; 2 Corinthians 12:2), and things in the first heaven (Mark 13:27). God’s people are not doing the works of Jesus Christ because they don’t realize this authority is also theirs. We need to get this understanding down in our hearts because the devil’s been given authority from God to make war on the saints. God sent an adversary so that not only would we learn to fight, but that we would learn to fight and win. Did you know if you fight the devil, you are going to be warring with the flesh? When you fight the spirit of fear, you are going to conquer fear in yourself. If you fight the spirit of lust, you are going to conquer lust in yourself. God has to send the devil because he reveals to you what is inside you. When you come against him by faith, you are not only consuming the lusts, you are not only plundering the devil’s kingdom as far as the

ground that he has taken in your life, but you are plundering him (Matthew 12:25-30; Mark 3:20-27; Luke 11:14-23). You are overcoming his spirits. Take your Promised Land. Conquer the carnal man that lives in it. Use the authority God gave you!

*Testimony: Faith in God's Word Plundered the Devil
by L.W.*

About a year ago, the Lord showed me that I had a spirit of rejection. I received it through the bloodline of my dad. My grandparents tried to abort him. His siblings constantly reminded him he was not wanted. The spirit of rejection took all my life experiences and twisted them in my head. It made me take everything personally and made me perceive its version of the truth instead of reality.

Kids are cruel in school and everybody is picked on in some way. They picked on me because I'm a redhead. So I saw my hair as a physical disfigurement. I thought if I were pretty, people would like me despite the color of my hair.

When I would get beaten up by the boys after school, I thought I was the only one getting picked on. I didn't have any black eyes but there was a lot of hair-pulling, kicking, biting, scratching and punching. I thought it was all because of the color of my hair. And I thought because I was different, I would never be accepted; and I hated myself and my hair.

During this time, I developed nervous facial tics. My mom told me to stop; but I told her no matter how hard I tried, I couldn't. I told her my face would feel extremely

funny and the only relief was to allow the tic. She told me to rub my face every time I felt that and I did. The Most High God had mercy on me and broke the nervous tics that very instant, and I was immediately delivered.

A couple of years later in the summer, I woke up and the left side of my face was paralyzed and felt heavy. When I would blink, my left eye wouldn't close. When I smiled, only half my face would smile. My dad thought I was just making funny faces and told me if I didn't stop my face would stick. But very quickly, he realized this was a serious medical condition.

The doctors discovered I had Bell's Palsy and informed us there was no cure and that I would have to live with this the rest of my life. Later, I asked my parents if that was really true. Would I have to live with this the rest of my life? I felt ugly enough having red hair, without adding a paralyzed face to the equation.

And they said, "We serve a God who heals. He is a healing God." Being a child, I thought my parents were smarter than the doctors. So I put my faith in what they told me, and ignored what the doctors said. The Lord completely healed my face within seven days. The doctors were stunned. The healing was so complete, there is not even the slightest trace even to this very day, despite the doctors' report.

When my parents became missionaries to Swaziland, I was so ecstatic, looking forward to a fresh start. Maybe there they would accept my red hair. Little did I know that the country we were going to believed people with red hair were witch doctors.

Now, not only did the color of my hair stand out, but the color of my skin, too. I was really different. I felt I would

never fit in. I didn't know the language and couldn't understand their accent—even when they spoke in English. The Swazi kids were actually loving and gentle, unlike the American kids, and they were intrigued by me. They wanted to touch my hair and skin and smell me, but I felt intimidated. (After my sister read this testimony, she told me those Swazi kids loved me and loved playing marbles with me during recess.) The love they gave me, the spirit of rejection stole from me.

I thought I was the dumbest one in my class. The standard of schooling was much higher than in the States, and the kids laughed at me because I didn't know the answers when the teacher called on me. Inevitably, there was always somebody who had pity on me and whispered the answer to me. The spirit of rejection twisted my thoughts. Once again I felt rejected. I was a loner. I thought there was something wrong with me because I was dumb. I wanted to be anybody else but me.

Because there was no high school in the country we lived in, I was forced to go to boarding school. I went to an all-white, all-girl high school in South Africa. Suddenly, my hair became my greatest asset. I became interested in fashion and beauty and surrounded myself with prim and proper British tea-drinking girls who were gossips and snobs. I was the queen of beauty secrets, sharing them with everybody. Even during my short-lived popularity, inside I still felt dumb and ugly. I felt I was the object of gossip and that the girls were looking down their noses at me.

After three years of boarding school, my family moved to Johannesburg, South Africa. I was finally able to live at home with my parents and go to a public school. No

longer was I surrounded by prim and proper British girls, but fighting Jezebels.

My sister and I rode the school bus. The Jezebels would not allow us to sit, even though there was a vacant seat. They said the seats were reserved. I was determined to sit because I didn't want to have to stand through high school. The girls converged on my sister and me. They pulled our hair, tore our dresses, kicked, scratched, bit, punched and burned us with their cigarettes. I stood up for myself and protected my sister. At that point in my life, I didn't know to turn the other cheek. I prayed and asked God to give me strength. After a while, they gave up.

After I graduated from high school, I returned to the States to go to college. Before school started, I lived a few months with relatives. During those months, the spirit of rejection made me feel more alone than ever. Even though I had returned to the land of my birth, I realized I had become a foreigner. I was stranger than ever. My clothes were the latest in fashion in Europe, but they just didn't go in Wyoming. There was nothing indecent about them, but a pastor's wife wrote a letter to my parents stating I looked like a streetwalker and carbon copied it to the church headquarters. Apparently, nothing but jeans, cowboy boots, or tennis shoes was accepted. My clothes were too colorful and different.

The day finally came when I was able to go to college and move into the dorm. God blessed me with a fabulous roommate and we became immediate friends. She helped me adjust to the American way of life. I became more confident. I finally started having fun, but didn't study enough; I got kicked out of two church colleges with which my parents were affiliated. I was labeled a rogue missionary kid

who dressed like a streetwalker. In my shame, I went back home to South Africa.

All my life I was judged by my hair and now I began to judge other people by their hair. One night I dreamed I was walking on a busy sidewalk in a big city. The sidewalk was crowded with people walking to and fro. There was a long, green snake gliding at shoulder level. When our eyes met, he immediately came at me and coiled himself tightly around my ponytail. I grabbed him with my right hand and tried to pull him out of my hair, but he was coiled so tightly, he wouldn't budge. I woke up.

At this time, I didn't know anything about the importance of dreams. But it was so vivid that I never forgot it. Eventually, my head started to itch and burn. I thought to myself, "Whatever you do, never itch in public." I didn't want to act like the baboons in Africa, always scratching. A couple of years went by and ridges started to form on my scalp; but I ignored it.

Later, I got married and moved into my husband's house. Within a week, I realized I had made a huge mistake. He became physically abusive and would often kick me out. In an effort to not worry my parents and hide my shame, I spent the nights at a hotel and kept going back.

The abuse became more frequent. I felt like I was having a nightmare and couldn't wake up. It became increasingly difficult to hide the abuse from my family and from work. I found out he was addicted to pornography (that's why he would kick me out). I thought I had married a Christian. One morning, he came at me with full force. I couldn't get away because he was so much bigger and stronger. I grabbed the phone and dialed 9-1-1, but he slammed the receiver down. "God, get me out of here. Help me!" I cried.

A few minutes later, a police car pulled up.

Shocked, I didn't recognize myself when I looked in the mirror that day. Somebody else was staring at me! We had only been married four months, four days. This was the ultimate rejection and betrayal.

For the next two and a half years, we were separated, but trying to work things out. Even during that time, he was physically abusive. My family was afraid he was going to kill me. When I was with him, they would often call. If I did not answer, they would call the police. It ended in divorce.

I went to my mom's beauty shop for a haircut. She told me I needed to see the dermatologist because the ridges at the crown of my head had turned a reddish purple. The dermatologist did a biopsy and discovered I had a rare condition called Pseudopelade of Brocq. She gave me little green pills to take. The first morning I took one, I was doubled over in pain within 20 minutes. No matter how hard I tried to take those pills, I was never able to keep them down. I called the dermatologist to ask her what the pills were supposed to do. She said they wouldn't cure my scalp condition—they would only stop the burning and itching. I threw those useless pills out. They were not going to free me from the green snake coiled up in my hair. The name of that snake is Jealousy.

When the LORD showed me the root cause of the problem, I repented from my sins of pride and vanity. (Isa.3:16) Moreover, the Lord said, Because the daughters of Zion are proud And walk with heads held high and seductive eyes, And go along with mincing steps And tinkle the bangles on their feet, (17) Therefore the Lord will afflict the scalp of the

daughters of Zion with scabs, And the Lord will make their foreheads bare. (24) ... Instead of well-set hair, a plucked-out scalp.

I lived under a mountain of condemnation. No matter how much I forgave and repented of my sins, I always felt like God was mad at me. I am the elder of two girls and I felt like I was Esau and my sister was Jacob. (**Heb.12:17**) **For you know that even afterwards, when he desired to inherit the blessing, he was rejected, for he found no place for repentance, though he sought for it with tears. (Rom.9:13)** Just as it is written, **Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated.** I was jealous of my sister. I felt like I was Leah and my sister was Rachel. I was unloved and my sister was loved. I was the one who had weak eyes and couldn't please my Heavenly Father, while my sister was given wisdom and favor with God and man.

The LORD gave me: (**Gal.3:27**) **For all of you who were baptized into Christ have clothed yourselves with Christ.** This verse changed my life. A year before this, my dad baptized me into Jesus Christ, which meant I fulfilled the beginning of the verse. If I was baptized into Jesus Christ, then I was clothed with Christ! I was bouncing off the walls! I was firmly convinced I was clothed with Christ.

I told my family about that verse, confessing I was clothed in Christ. My dad and sister said I still had to manifestly be clothed in Christ. I told them that's not what the verse said. It was a very plain and simple verse. I understood it perfectly and I wasn't budging from my stance. I was so ecstatic over that verse and I told them with a huge smile on my face, "Nobody can talk me out of that promise."

My mom turned to me and said, “Grab onto that promise with your stubborn mentality and don’t let go.” The next morning, something flew out of my left nostril with extreme force, waking me up. I heard the sound of a loud rushing wind and physically felt the force. Whatever it was hit my window and caused it to rattle. I jumped out of bed, expecting to see a broken window, but it was completely intact. That had never happened to me before, but I knew I didn’t imagine or dream it.

I told my family what happened. My dad said a demon was evicted because of my believing that verse. I was so happy! I became obsessed with cleansing myself from all defilement of flesh and spirit. By this time, my dad and sister were listening to me.

*A few mornings later while sleeping, my whole body cramped up painfully and then relaxed, causing me to wake up. I called my dad, crying on the phone, because I was afraid the demon had come back. He said the demon hadn’t come back, but another demon had left and wracked my body on his departure. He said demons typically do that when they leave. I was so happy, jumping up and down, praising Jesus. A few days later, my chest still hurt. I had a big bruise on it to remind me of my deliverance. It was simply a gift Father gave me to believe His Word. His Word is true. When you submit yourself to God, the devil will flee from you. (**Jas.4:7**) **Be subject therefore unto God: but resist the devil, and he will flee from you.***

*I learned the importance of meditating on the word. Each night I would pick a verse. I came across (**Sol.4:1**) **...Your hair is like a flock of goats that have descended from Mount Gilead.** Because of my hair and*

scalp condition, I was always attracted to any scripture that dealt with hair. I knew there was a spiritual meaning, but I didn't know what it was. Despite not understanding this verse, I was going to meditate on it anyway. I imagined my hair being like a flock of goats descending from Mount Gilead. As I meditated, I heard a voice that sounded like my own say, "Don't do that!"

I flew out of bed and turned on the light. I looked under my pillows and tore my whole bed apart looking for something, but I knew not what. I realized it was a demon using my voice. He didn't like me meditating on that verse. I thought, "Stupid demon. If that verse is causing such an uproar with a demon, I'll meditate on it every waking moment!"

*The next day as I was meditating on the verse, I heard another voice squeal my name. The Word of God is alive! A few weeks later, my mom commented that there was a huge improvement while cutting my hair at the beauty shop. She said an amazing thing was happening—my hair was growing in thick and long. (**Sol.7:5**) **Your head crowns you like Carmel, And the flowing locks of your head are like purple threads; The king is captivated by your tresses.***

It's easy to see the faults in other people, but it's difficult to see the faults in yourself. I decided to ask my sister what my problem was because I knew she would be brutally honest. She told me I had a spirit of rejection. She said that a demon was the cause of my scalp condition, and that I was easily offended and it manifested in my scalp being irritated and tender. I decided to take her at her word and fight the spirit of rejection.

*My sister showed me this scripture: (**Luk.21:12**) **But***

before all these things, they will lay their hands on you and will persecute you, delivering you to the synagogues and prisons, bringing you before kings and governors for My name's sake. (13) It will lead to an opportunity for your testimony. (14) So make up your minds not to prepare beforehand to defend yourselves; (15) for I will give you utterance and wisdom which none of your opponents will be able to resist or refute. (16) But you will be betrayed even by parents and brothers and relatives and friends, and they will put some of you to death, (17) and you will be hated by all because of My name. (18) Yet not a hair of your head will perish. Suffering rejection is a part of taking up your cross and following Jesus. It's forgiving those who do you wrong and turning the other cheek.

A few weeks later I was at the mall with my family. I saw a really neat soap dispenser that I thought my mom should buy, but she said she didn't like it. Then I saw a perfect soap dispenser for my sister's bathroom, but she didn't like it either. The words, "So what's wrong with MY soap dispenser," flew out of my mouth! I was hearing them for the first time myself. I realized what I said was so outrageous and so unreasonable. For the first time, I saw how easily I was offended. I finally saw for myself the spirit of rejection in me.

One night I asked Father for a scripture by lot: **(Luk.9:42) While he was still approaching, the demon slammed him to the ground and threw him into a convulsion. But Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the boy and gave him back to his father.** I thought Jesus did it for the boy only and I

wanted Him to do it for me. But then my sister showed me Jesus' words: (**Mar.13:37**) **What I say to you I say to all.** I was ecstatic! Jesus rebuked the spirit of rejection in me and healed me and gave me back to my Heavenly Father.

The spirit of condemnation would overwhelm me. One night while meditating on (**Rom.6:11**) **Even so consider yourselves to be dead to sin, but alive to God in Christ Jesus,** another demon flew out from behind my right ear with force. I felt and heard a major vibration. I couldn't wait to tell my family. And I said to my sister, "You wouldn't believe what happened to me last night!" She asked, "Now what flew out of you?"

(**Luk.11:20**) **But if I cast out demons by the finger of God, then the kingdom of God has come upon you.** I devoured the audio series, "The Curse of Unforgiveness" [Editor's Note: Available at no charge from ubm1.org as a PDF or in print as a book from lulu.com at cost.] I followed along in my Bible, highlighted scriptures, wrote notes and searched my heart for any unforgiveness that may have been lurking.

I also devoured the audio series, "Overcoming Sin." I was on a mission to completely rid myself of the spirits of rejection, judgment and condemnation. I became obsessed with (**2Co.7:1**) **Therefore, having these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.**

Early one morning I dreamed I had bloodstains all over me. A little boy with blonde hair said to me, "Let me help you." I woke up, desperately wanting help!

Immediately, when David Eells started the Bible study,

“Deliverance from Rejection and Its Fear,” I knew he was talking to me! The Man-child was helping me. My deliverance was already accomplished!

I was set free from the spirit of rejection and condemnation! The mental torment has been removed from my mind. My family will no longer have to tread lightly. My Heavenly Father poured His love into me. I finally felt His acceptance. I was no longer rejected, but accepted. (Isa.43:3) For I am the Lord your God, The Holy One of Israel, your Savior; I have given Egypt as your ransom, Cush and Seba in your place. (4) Since you are precious in My sight, Since you are honored and I love you, I will give other men in your place and other peoples in exchange for your life. How can I possibly feel rejected? (Rom.8:31) What then shall we say to these things? If God is for us, who is against us?

I had been burnt to a crisp. But I learned the ashes of burning the wood, hay and stubble mixed with the water of the Word was a potent purifying cleanser, which is exactly what I needed. (Num.19:9) Now a man who is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer and deposit them outside the camp in a clean place, and the congregation of the sons of Israel shall keep it as water to remove impurity; it is purification from sin. (Act.11:9) But a voice from heaven answered a second time, What God has cleansed, no longer consider unholy.

Lorena’s Prayer: Father, Have Mercy ... Father, I ask You, for anyone out there who is in bondage to sin, needing a healing, needing a restoration in their family, needing a restoration of fellowship, that you will convict them

of their sins. Convict them to go and make things right with their brethren. If they've done sin, if they're unforgiving, whatever, convict them to go and make things right with their brethren and then come to You for their benefits: healing, deliverance, blessing, whatever, Lord.

We thank you, Lord, for putting Your faith and conviction in hearts. Some are very hardened in their heart, Lord. We ask you to have mercy. Restore their consciences. Grant them this gift to be bold to confess their sins so that You may bless and preserve them and heal and deliver them. Father, we ask it in the name of Jesus. Amen.

POSTSCRIPT FROM THE AUTHOR

Our Lord Jesus has said in (**Mat.6:15**) ***But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.*** Without the Father's forgiveness we are living under the curse. (**Mat.18:32**) ***Then his lord called him unto him, and saith to him, Thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou besoughtest me: (33) shouldest not thou also have had mercy on thy fellow-servant, even as I had mercy on thee? (34) And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due. (35) So shall also my heavenly Father do unto you, if ye forgive not every one his brother from your hearts.*** The tormentors are the demons who administer the curse which is partially described in Deuteronomy 28. Many are living under this and think it normal, but ***Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us... (Gal.3:13)***. Therefore it would be of great benefit to you, saints, to also read or listen to the teaching on The Curse of Unforgiveness at the following links:

<http://www.ubm1.org/books/pdf/TCOU.pdf>

http://www.ubm1.org/audio/studies/onehour/01112_The_Curse_of_Unforgiveness-1.mp3

http://www.ubm1.org/audio/studies/onehour/01113_The_Curse_of_Unforgiveness-2.mp3

http://www.ubm1.org/audio/studies/onehour/01114_The_Curse_of_Unforgiveness-3.mp3

http://www.ubm1.org/audio/studies/onehour/01115_

The_Curse_of_Unforgiveness-4.mp3

http://www.ubm1.org/audio/studies/onehour/01116_The_Curse_of_Unforgiveness-5.mp3

http://www.ubm1.org/audio/studies/onehour/01117_The_Curse_of_Unforgiveness-6.mp3

http://www.ubm1.org/audio/studies/onehour/01118_The_Curse_of_Unforgiveness-7.mp3



www.ubmbooks.com

- ***Sovereign God For Us and Through Us*** by David Eells
- ***The Real Good News*** by David Eells
- ***Hidden Manna For the End Times*** by David Eells
- ***The Man-child and Bride Prophecy*** by David Eells
- ***Perfection Through Christ*** by David Eells
- ***How Shall We Die?*** by David Eells
- ***Destructive Demon Doctrines*** by David Eells
- ***The Tongue Conquers the Curse*** by David Eells
- ***Are You Following a Wolf?*** by David Eells
- ***Speak Grace, Not Condemnation*** by David Eells
- ***What Has Been Shall Be: The Man-child Returns*** by David Eells
- ***The Curse of Unforgiveness*** by David Eells
- ***Weakness, the Way to God's Power*** by David Eells
- ***Salvation: Instant and Progressive*** by David Eells
- ***Numeric English New Testament*** by Ivan Panin and UBM
- ***Beloved Spiritual Israel*** by David Eells
- ***Fear Not the Wilderness*** by David Eells
- ***Jesus Will Shepherd His Flock*** by David Eells
- ***Predestined, Called and Elect*** by David Eells
- ***Sanctification Before Blessing*** by David Eells
- ***Delivered From Dark Powers*** by David Eells
- ***Fear Not The Wilderness*** by David Eells
- ***Faith For All Things*** by David Eells

Audio/Video Teachings Available For Free at www.ubm1.org

